

With the Profoundest Veneration

Copy presented

to

Their Excellencies Lord & Lady Wavell

by

K. U. Khan

(Author).

HIS LATE MAJESTY
KING GEORGE V

Published by
Kifayat Ullah Khan
Indian Posts & Telegraphs
United Provinces
Lucknow,
India.

(COPYRIGHT)

Printed by
M. M. Shukla
At the
Sahitya Mandir Press Ltd.
Lucknow, India.



HIS LATE MAJESTY KING GEORGE V

BY
KIFAYAT ULLAH KHAN
Indian Posts & Telegraphs
United Provinces
Lucknow

WITH FOREWORDS
BY
STANLEY SMITH, B. Sc. (London)
AND
A. K. DAS GUPTA, M. A., PH. D. (Edin.)

SAHITYA MANDIR PRESS, LTD.,
LUCKNOW, I N D I A

Rs. 5/-

1938

should be involved on opposite sides of a death struggle between two great nations.

The author deserves congratulations on producing such a detailed and interesting panorama of King George V and his times, particularly those events which deal with India. A post office worker is not granted by his department long periods for research, and this work has been done in the author's spare time. This has only been possible because the author was in love with his work.

STANLEY SMITH, B. Sc. (London).

RAMPUR STATE,

2nd September, 1937.

FOREWORD II

Thou wert a daily lesson
Of courage, hope, and faith ;
We wondered at thee living,
We envy thee thy death.
Thou wert so meek and reverent
so resolute of will,
So bold to bear the uttermost,
And yet so calm and still.

I thank God that I have been asked to contribute a foreword to a book which presents the life-story of a monarch who is more than a monarch, whose outstanding personality has left a deep impress on the civilized world. I feel highly flattered to have been singled out for such a task. A record of incidents in royal life is of absorbing interest, and a record of events such as composed King George V's life is bound to interest the present generation and generations yet unborn. I heartily welcome an association with this royal tale which is destined to live for ever. Royalty is not born for death, nor is the royal tale. Heroic manhood and traditional heroes fill a good deal of space even of the Old Testament.

Our beloved Emperor had a far-flung Empire such as never had any monarch before. While on this planet he had lived in the affections of his people, people of all nationalities and creeds. A vast world of men and women,—men and women, most of whom, hundreds of leagues away, only fancied the royal image,—thought and felt kindly, admiringly, reverentially about him. What could have been the sorcery practised by the monarch? How could Sovereignty throned in a small island get throned in the hearts of people inhabiting titanic masses of land stretching mightily over all latitudes and longi-

tudes and in the remotest corners of the globe ? Sovereignty throned ? Or, is it Eternity throned ? It is the sovereign spirit animating the monarch that is revered and worshipped. The secret of the irresistible charm exercised by His late Majesty the King-Emperor was the secret of his spirit, the secret of his thoughts and feelings which must have pulsed through all concerning his Kingdom, Empire and Dominions. King George had taught the world unerring undying lessons : 'That discipleship to Jesus is the pinnacle of human destiny' : 'That all the true delights of man should spring from sympathy' : 'That which is wanted to hold together the bursting bonds of the different classes of this world, is sympathy' : The kindness of spirit such as was King George's, I have a feeling, must have through ether travelled to the neighbouring stars and planets far beyond the limits of his empire. Limit-transcending is the capacity of spirit-ripples in ether. And no wonder it is that a loyal citizen and a humble Government servant, consigned to an obscure place in northern India, full of the epic traditions of the Ramayana and Mahabharat and in the vicinity of the ancient seats of religion and learning, should be affected by the deep throbbings of the spirit

I had the proud privilege of witnessing on occasions more than one loyal crowds in the streets of London and Edinburgh paying hilariously, even deliriously, homage to the great monarch. Every soul had been caught in a wave of enthusiasm. A sight it had been even for the anti-monarchists to see. Little can it be appreciated by one who has not personally seen the Royalty moving along the street of a great city lined by white men, women and children. As I read about the King's visit to Wales and Scotland, as described in Chapter XVI of this book, my mind travelled back to the days I had spent in England, and I visualised a grand picture whose emotional value was more than I could measure. Everytime I analysed that demonst-

ration of loyalty I saw the figure of King George as he might have been seen on the tragic field of battle, in the mills, the shops, and fields of Britain. The personal sacrifices made by the monarch must have deeply impressed the heart and soul of every man, woman and child in the British Empire. Upon such sacrifices 'the gods themselves throw incense'.

A high undertaking for an Indian it is to write a biography of the British Sovereign, almost a desire of the moth for the star. The difficulties of the writer who could never get near the monarch are many and almost insuperable. In a recital of the incidents in the royal life the biographer's intimate knowledge and personal contact might lend a rare charm, but in the present case that exquisite touch we must be prepared to miss. Yet a pictorial quality of a peculiar kind can be detected behind the portrayal of the political and social life of King George's day, which borrows light and colour from the descriptions of momentous ceremonies and the speeches delivered on ceremonial occasions, as given in certain chapters of this precious volume. If passion for a colourful picture be not a ground for an enterprise; again, if admiration for the admirable, for the pattern of all that is good and true, be not a justification; not all can admire, nor all can express admiration. A supreme delight to watch admiration struggling to express itself and at long last becoming seasonably articulate to the living world and the admirable spirit gone on viewless wings to rest in its Heavenly Home.

Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan, I must own, has shown a rare energy for collecting an unwieldy mass of materials and a genius for collating that stuff with a view to the birth of a stately record of a stately person. An honest attempt is of supreme value. A great thing is brought into being. May God bless the new birth.

BAREILLY COLLEGE.
October 1937.

A. K. DAS GUPTA,
Ph. D.

PREFACE

This book tells the life-story of His late Majesty King George the Fifth whose reign extended over a quarter of a century and gave the greatest security and satisfaction to the peoples throughout the Empire. The Silver Jubilee of his reign was celebrated in 1935, when, in his broadcast message to the Empire from Buckingham Palace on the night of May 6, His late Majesty said :

"Words cannot express my thoughts and feelings. I can only say to you, my very dear people, that the Queen and I thank you from the depth of our hearts for all the loyalty and—may I say?—the love with which this day and always you have surrounded us. I dedicate myself anew to your service for the years that may still be given to me."

The speech of His late Majesty was heard by his peoples throughout his far-flung British Empire and showed both his love for them and his kind appreciation of their love for him. The devotion of the people of India to the King-Emperor and the Throne, like that of the people of other parts of the Empire, was so well emphasized by His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala, Chancellor of the Chamber of Princes of India, on the occasion of the Silver Jubilee, when his Highness said :

"We may have political differences with Whitehall or Delhi, but so far as the person and throne of our beloved Emperor is concerned, there is no doubt of the whole-hearted devotion of the Princes and people of India."

Gifted with great capabilities for all times of peace and war and equipped with an encyclopaedic knowledge of his vast Empire, His late Majesty King

George the Fifth was one of the best rulers known in the history of the world. Babu Rajendra Prasad mentioned His late Majesty as a "Sovereign whose interest in the welfare of his subjects was known to be keen and will be mourned all over the Empire." In the words of Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru: "His knowledge of the Empire, including India, was immense and his sympathy for those over whom he reigned was unquestionable. Outside the Empire there is no doubt that he was respected and honoured as few other crowned heads have been at any time." Raja Narindranath of the Punjab described His late Majesty's reign as "one in which the longest step towards political advancement in India was taken." His personality was described by Sir Shahab-ud-din of the Punjab as "one of the most valued assets of the whole British Empire especially for India which got the reforms and many other important concessions in his regime."

"His late Majesty could truly be termed *Khush Qismat* (exceedingly fortunate)" said Kunwar Sir Maharaj Singh, formerly Home Member in the United Provinces, who added that "he successfully passed through many national and international crises including the Great War and had lived long enough to complete his Silver Jubilee." Raja Saiyed Ahmad Ali Khan Alvi of Salempur said, "It will go to the late Majesty's greatest credit that when the monarchies were being abolished the Crown of England had become stronger and stronger and the people of His Majesty's country were not only deeply attached to him but had become convinced that the institution of monarchy was the greatest need of the day even in these days when democracy is on the verge of its extreme forms."

"India remembers the message" said Sir P. S. Sivaswami Iyer, "of cheer and hope with which King George inaugurated the Montague-Chelmsford reforms." Sir Muhamed Usman mentioned that "India

would ever remain grateful to an Emperor in whose reign she had made so much political progress." And Qazi Sir Aziz-ud-din Ahmad said: "In his personal triumph over the traditional austere and aloofness of sovereignty—this is a point which, one may be sure, will be made again and again in the speeches and tributes in England and elsewhere—was his humanity. He was a monarch, the greatest in the world; but he was also the loving kindly human being."

Written on the life of that great King, this book embodies a larger number of his important speeches delivered on various occasions. The accompaniment of these speeches renders the narration of the functions concerned far more attractive and interesting. As a matter of fact, these speeches constitute the charm of the ceremonies herein described, and relate to different parts of the Empire. And thus this book, I hope, will be well received in all the countries where the great Monarch had his sway, and will be read with interest in India, in England and in other parts of the British Empire, and by all those who believe that :

"Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime."

Complete from the cradle to the grave, the events of His late Majesty's life, mentioned in this book, have been preceded by some selected and interesting facts from the early days of Queen Victoria, including the evolution of the Post Office and Telegraphs as a matter of world-wide importance relating to the Queen's reign.

Leading the life of a busy official in the busy Department of the Indian Posts and Telegraphs, I have had to face the natural difficulties in collecting materials for this book from various sources in northern India. On the passing away of our beloved Emperor I developed an ambition to write a biography of that great ruler and gentleman. I expressed the

idea in a personal communication to my officer, Mr. G. V. Bewoor, C. I. E., I. C. S., Director-General of Indian Posts and Telegraphs. His reply, received by return of post, was greatly encouraging to me with the result that I took up the pursuit, pushed on the work and brought it to the desired completion.

Not without trepidation can I present this piece of work before the world. Still conscious as I am of my limitations, I have no doubt that this book will show room for improvement. Let not 'a fierce light' beat upon this piece that treats of Throne and Royalty. To be immune from criticism is no ambition of mine. Nothing is more entertaining and instructive than sound and legitimate criticism. The conviction of a man of sensibility entering into the spirit of all that I have produced will but serve to create new values of which, in all probability, I have dim apprehension.

K. U. KHAN.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I am greatly indebted to all the authorities to whose writings on the life of His late Majesty King George V, since the time of his birth, I had recourse for the preparation of this work. I am also grateful to all my friends whose courtesy enabled me to consult, at the centres of several Universities and other stations in northern India, a very large number of useful publications and collections of old newspapers issued in India and England with valuable information concerning the revered subject of this book.

My sincere thanks are due to Mr. Stanley Smith, B.Sc. (London), and to Dr. A. K. Das Gupta, Ph. D. (Edinburgh)—whose Forewords appear in this book—and also to Qazi Nasir-ud-din Ahmad, M. A., retired Assistant Inspector of Schools, U. P., who all went through the manuscript of the whole book and made useful suggestions.

I acknowledge my most grateful thanks to Professor K. Appasamy, M.A. (Boston), of the Lucknow Christian College, for his perusal of the manuscript of the book from its beginning to the end and for his valuable suggestions, on which I curtailed the matter in the various chapters of the book in order to bring it to the size of a text-book for such use where required.

I am greatly indebted to my officer, Mr. G. V. Bewoor, C.I.E., I.C.S., Director-General, Indian Posts and Telegraphs, for his article appearing as Chapter XXVI in this book—a valuable addition to the book indeed—and for the great encouragement that I

received from him in this literary effort from its very inception to its completion.

I have also to express my deep gratitude to all concerned for the Reviews and Opinions given at the end of this book. I am grateful in particular to the Honourable Sir Mohammad Yakub, Kt., Acting Member of the Executive Council of His Excellency the Governor-General of India, as well as to Lieut.-Colonel Sir Henry Gidney, Kt., M. L. A., J. P., F. R. S. (E.), I. M. S. (Retd.), President, Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association, All-India and Burma, to Qazi Sir Aziz-ud-din Ahmad, Kt., C. I. E., O. B. E., I. S. O., K. B., Prime Minister of Datia, and the Honourable Syed Hossain Imam, Member of Council of State.

Lastly, I desire to express my warmest thanks to several youngsters, namely, Aijaz Ahmad Khan, a student of B. A. class of the Bareilly College; Syed Shaida Azim, B. A., a student of the University of Lucknow; Syed Saidul Azim, a student of the Lucknow Christian College as well as Syed Viqar Azim, M. A., and Syed Iqbal Azim, B. A. They all assisted me in this work a great deal, in arranging my notes in the chronological order of the events as also in correcting the proofs, and deserve my sincere thanks.

I shall be much obliged to any reader, who, for the second edition of this book, will call my attention to any errors and omissions that may have escaped detection as a result of the speeding up of this publication.

K. U. KHAN.

CHAPTER	CONTENTS	PAGE
I	Queen Victoria	1
II	Post Office Developments	5
III	Telegraph Improvements	17
IV	King Edward VII	21
V	King George V's Birth and Childhood	22
VI	Training Aboard 'the Britannia'	29
VII	The Three Years' Cruise of 'the Bacchante'	33
VIII	After The Three Years' Cruise	45
IX	Death of Prince Albert Victor—and Afterwards	47
X	Prince George's Dukedom and Marriage	50
XI	'The Ophir'—and Many Lands	54
XII	Prince George as Prince of Wales	61
XIII	The First Tour in India	63
XIV	The Accession of George the Fifth	72
XV	The Coronation	77
XVI	The King Visits Wales and Scotland	88
XVII	The Coronation Durbar in India—The Royal Proclamation	91
	The Voyage to India	96
	Arrival at Bombay—the Gateway of India	99
	Delhi becomes the Capital of India	105
	The State Entry	107
	Encampments	114
	The Durbar Ceremony	120
	Other Functions at Delhi	134
	The Visit to Nepal and Rajputana	147
	The Visit to Calcutta	150
	The Return Home	161

CHAPTER	CONTENTS	PAGE
XVIII	The Great War—How it began	... 170
XIX	The King Visits Battlefields	... 180
XX	The War in Progress	... 192
XXI	From War to Peace	... 196
XXII	Reconstruction after the War	... 232
XXIII	Five years from 1925	... 261
XXIV	The Next Five Years	... 276
XXV	The Silver Jubilee	... 294
XXVI	His Majesty's Mails—during the twenty- five years (By Mr. G. V. Bewoor, C. I. E., I. C. S.)	... 308
XXVII	The Passing of King George V—	...
	His Majesty's Illness	... 313
	His Majesty's Death	... 316
	Condolences and Tributes	... 321
	The Funeral Ceremony...	... 327
REVIEWS AND OPINIONS 335



CHAPTER I

QUEEN VICTORIA

Princess Alexandrina Victoria became the Queen of England in 1837. It was during her lifetime that her second grandson, His late Majesty King George the Fifth, was born and brought up, and so the life-story of India's late King-Emperor begins from the time of the Queen's reign.

As soon as King William IV breathed his last on June 20, 1837, the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Chamberlain set out to Kensington on their official duty of making known to Princess Alexandrina Victoria the fact that William IV was dead and that Victoria reigned in his stead. William IV had left no child to inherit the Crown. The next heir to the throne was, therefore, his niece, Princess Alexandrina Victoria. This young Princess, who was born on May 24, 1819, was little more than eighteen years of age at the time of her accession to the throne. Her father, the Duke of Kent, had died when she was only a few months old, and the young Princess was brought up under the care of her mother, who fulfilled her duty most faithfully to the child. The Princess was not only well educated as far as mere teaching was concerned, but was also taught to be self-reliant, courageous, prudent and economical. It had been well understood that she must, in the ordinary course of events, succeed to the throne, and so, during her education, every care was taken to equip her with such a high standard of intellect and qualities of head and heart which could enable her to discharge the duties of the place to which she would be called.

With the news of King William IV's death, the royal messengers from Windsor reached Kensington Palace at about five o'clock in the morning. On reaching there, they found the Palace in silence and

darkness ; they had to ring and knock at the gate for some time in order to arouse the porter. They demanded that the attendant of the Princess should be summoned and asked to inform her mistress that the King was dead and that the young Queen was reigning. The attendant was brought to speech with the messengers, the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Chamberlain, and said that the Princess was asleep and must not be disturbed. The Archbishop and his colleague told her that they had come on urgent business of State to the Queen, and that even her sleep must give way to that business. So the Queen was roused and told all that had happened.

In a few minutes, the Queen came into the room in a loose white nightgown and shawl while her hair fell upon her shoulders, her feet were in slippers and her eyes were full of tears. She was perfectly calm, and sent for the Prime Minister, Lord Melbourne, at once. A meeting of the Privy Council was summoned for eleven o'clock. At the meeting, the usual oath was administered by Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, who received in return the oaths of allegiance of the Cabinet Ministers and the other Privy Councillors who were present there. The Royal Dukes, who were the first to take the oath of allegiance, included the Duke of Cumberland, about whom so many alarming reports had spread through the country with regard to his darksome plans against the Crown of England. Little doubt is said to have existed about the belief, that there was an Orange plot against the Princess with a view to securing the throne for the Duke of Cumberland. The question regarding the existence of such a plot was made the subject of a debate in the House of Commons by Joseph Hume, the renowned reformer, who among many other public men, emphasized that the Duke of Cumberland was accessory to the plot. However, it would be an idle talk now to discuss at any length and try to ascertain at this distance of time whether the Duke of Cumber-

land had any association with such a plot, or whether there was in existence such an Orange conspiracy at all. As a matter of fact a large number of people at the time believed in the existence of the plot and in the Duke of Cumberland's association with it. Some of the speeches delivered in the House of Commons on the subject, go to show that it was then a moment of crisis in the country.

To sum up, it may be said that the death of King William IV brought about two important events: the accession of Princess Victoria to the throne, and the withdrawal of the Duke of Cumberland from England. The Crown of Hanover descended only through the male line, and so, in the Kingdom of Hanover, King William IV was succeeded by the Duke of Cumberland who became the ruler of that little German state, where he held his sway and had his day and way.

Within a few weeks after the accession of Queen Victoria, a remarkable political development came out in the shape of the Chartist organisation. The extreme wing of the Whigs, known as "Radicals," came up with a fresh demand for more Parliamentary reforms. The document called "The People's Charter," contained demands for manhood suffrage, for vote by ballot at elections, for annual Parliaments, for payment of members, and for throwing open the seats in the House of Commons to all men, by abolition of the condition of property possession for eligibility for membership of that House. This last item of the demands had great popularity among the working classes. The movement was called the "Chartist Agitation," and took the form of riotous public meetings. Roughly speaking, there were three classes of Chartists: first of all, the regular political agitators who hoped to compass their ends by constitutional agitation in which they succeeded on many points; secondly, the Socialist Chartists, who wanted to turn the entire structure of society upside down; and thirdly were the people who had been driven into the

organisation by such vague ideas as often bring into the folds of such movements the simple-minded people who do not even fully know what the movements are about or amount to. Certain reforms, such as seemed proper, were introduced. And the Chartist agitation then withered and died because of the dawn of the better and brighter political and social conditions.

Queen Victoria's reign was the time during which great reforms were made in Canada as well as in Australia, the greatest island of the world which now consists of five separate Colonies—New South Wales, Victoria, Western Australia, South Australia and Queensland. Each of these colonies has now a representative Government of its own with representative Ministers and a Parliament.

.

CHAPTER II

POST OFFICE DEVELOPMENTS

Each man looks at the world with his own eyes. My main interest in life—vocation as well as avocation—is working in the Post Office. The reader may not think so, but to me, it is the place where life could be studied. Hence I beg the reader's patience while I trace the history of the Post Office. During the reign of Queen Victoria, great improvements were effected in the Post Office organisation—such as gave it altogether a new shape. In India there was no regular Postal system a century ago.

Under the highly improved Post Office system of the present day in India we cannot fully imagine or picture to ourselves what difficulties were experienced by the people in old days when the blessings of the present Postal system were unknown to them. To-day, a man complains of the delay of minutes in the delivery of his letters, while in those old days people did not take notice of delays to their letters by days and weeks under the then system on which the present one is a magical improvement. The present system carries a letter to-day from Calcutta to Peshawar over a distance of 1468 miles in 55 hours by land. It will be interesting to mention here what time a letter took for its journey from Calcutta to Peshawar in those days when the Postal system was not in force for the general public. And this can be imagined from an account of the journey which was performed between these two places in the middle of the last century by Lord Roberts. When he set out on the journey, he had to travel from Calcutta to Benares by river, and this journey took him about a month. From Benares he went in a horse-cart up to Meerut, the place where then ended the Grand

Trunk Road, a road now stretching over the vast country from Calcutta to Peshawar. From Meerut he had to travel in a palanquin or dandy to Peshawar. The whole journey which now takes only 55 hours by rail, kept him occupied for three months which should have been taken by a letter between these two places in those old days.

To-day is the wonderfully advanced stage of the Postal organisation in India when a man's personal messenger may fail to carry his message or letter, may stop in the way, may loiter in the street, may take shelter when he has to face inclement weather on the way, but his letter by post is allowed no such loiterings and has to yield to no such hindrances on its way to the destination. The mere fact that he has posted his letter in a letter-box on the road-side, makes him feel sure with regard to its delivery as if he has placed his letter just into the hands of the addressee.

Four hundred years ago, Sher Shah who reigned in India for about five years, was the first to employ a postal system in India, and the system was subsequently developed by the Moghal Emperors. In the time of Akbar the Great, a system was introduced under which horses and runners were kept at a distance of every ten miles for the conveyance of Government correspondence and sometimes for private correspondence, too. In 1672 a postal service was introduced in Mysore. A system of conveying official letters was introduced by Lord Clive in 1766; it was subsequently employed for carrying letters of the public for the first time in 1774 during the administration of Warren Hastings. There was a system of district posts for which landholders were made responsible under a Regulation of Bengal in 1817.

Before 1837 there was no regular public postal organisation in India. The official letters and parcels were carried from the headquarters of the provinces

to other important towns by messengers or camel riders. But even this arrangement was not open to the public who had to find a runner to carry their letters on inevitable occasions. Sometimes they could send their letters through their friends who accidentally happened to go to the places concerned. Poorer persons who could not afford to engage a runner for their letters separately, had to wait till several of them could arrange for one jointly for such letters as required delivery in one and the same direction. It is difficult even to imagine now how the people in those days had not only to incur such heavy expenses for a letter but had also to bear any delay of days, weeks, and even months to their letters apart from the uncertainty of the runner's visit to the places concerned or his finding out the addressees.

In 1837, the year of Queen Victoria's accession to the throne, the Government Postal system was introduced under an Act in India, and the right to convey letters for hire was reserved to Government. To start with, the rates were fixed in a way quite different from that of the present day. These rates were originally fixed according to distance in addition to weight. For instance, a letter from Calcutta to Bombay was subjected to a fee of one rupee for one tola, while the charges for a letter of the same weight from Calcutta to Agra were twelve annas.

In 1854 the system of fixing postage according to distance was abolished, and postage stamps then came in use for the first time in India. The sphere of the Postal system was subsequently extended. The parcel post was started in 1877, and the following year was introduced the insurance system in respect of articles conveyed by post. The money order system was adopted by the Post Office in 1880, the British Postal Orders were introduced in 1884, and the savings bank system was started in 1885. Under Act VI of 1898, the Post Office was based on the present system on the lines of the English law.

In England, too, the system of engaging special messengers for the conveyance of letters was prevalent in early times. Subsequently a kind of Postal system came into existence. After the introduction of railways the Postal administration assumed special magnitude. The rates of postage up to that time had been regulated by distance in addition to weight like the above-mentioned system of India of old days. Over and above weight and distance, the size and even the shape of letters were the guiding factors in the fixation of rates of postage in England in those days. The London post was a special and separate branch of the Postal system; the charge on letters for the metropolis was on a scale quite different from that which was prevalent in the provinces and the country. Throughout the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the average rate for an ordinary letter was six pence or a little more. For example, a letter from London to Brighton cost 8d. and the postage on a letter from London to Belfast was 1s. 4d. The charges on letters outside London varied from 4d for the smallest distance to 1s. 8d. for the longest. A letter of a single sheet, weighing under an ounce, sent from Birmingham to London cost 9d. If a letter was accompanied by any enclosure, it was called "double," and was charged with double the postage even when its weight did not exceed half an ounce. The Post Office, under that system of early times, had not only to weigh the letters and search for the enclosures, but had also to discover whether the letter had actually been written, where it was posted, and whether it had been carried part of the way to deprive the Post Office of some of its dues. Each letter had to be marked at the destination with the amount of postage due on it, and the postman had invariably to wait at the door of the addressee to collect the amount of the postage due. And the fact that there were as many as forty possible varieties of inland rates, was responsible for entailing much office work and for detaining the postman at the addressee's door.

The franking system then prevalent, consisted of privileges given to Members of Parliament and Ministers of the Crown. A Member of Parliament had a limit to his power of franking letters, but a Member of the Government had the right of franking without any limits at all. And there was one thing more—he could scrawl his name on the outside of anybody's letter, and it would go free of charge to any address within the limits of Great Britain and Ireland. While all letters of the Members of Parliament and the Ministers of the Crown went free of charge, their friends' letters also went the same way, and the poor who could not be their friends, had to bear the extra cost of the system through a high rate of postage. The result of the system was the smuggling of letters up to the early days of Queen Victoria's reign.

Secret bodies sprang up in the country and commenced unlawful conveyance of letters at rates lower than those charged by the Postal authorities. The owners of all sorts of public conveyance, it is believed, lent themselves to the smuggling of letters. Before the Postal reforms that took place in the reign of Queen Victoria, the covers of letters were opened by the Postal authorities to ascertain whether each cover contained one sheet or more and whether it should be taxed at the higher rate. More than payment of postage the people wanted to avoid the opening of their letters in the Post Office, and this was the greater reason why the ingenious and illicit devices were resorted to by them in order to cheat the Post Office. The opening of letters was particularly disliked and avoided by business men. And it seems that it was clearly established that several of the biggest commercial firms of London and Manchester as well as of other cities and towns were in the habit of sending their correspondence under the smuggling system. The income of the Post Office was found to be on the decrease while illicit conveyance of mails was on the increase.

Postal receipts were slowly diminishing despite the increase in population by six millions in the twenty years from 1815 to 1835, and this showed that something was wrong in the working of the Post Office. The letter rates were repeatedly increased but to no purpose, as they were outweighed by frauds devised and practised on the Post Office. As the high postage due on letters could not be paid by the senders belonging to the poorer classes, the people who were living away from home, arranged codes of signals which could convey their welfare to the people at their welfare to the people at their home. The poorest people sent empty envelopes which were regularly refused by the addressees—the sender's welfare was inferred from the empty cover.

In the midst of these abuses of the Postal system, there came after all a great man, who was predestined to be a great reformer. It was Sir Rowland Hill, who belonged to a family of philanthropists and reformers. Even when a child, he had a genius for arithmetical figures. He took delight from his youth in dealing with masses of figures, and his attention was caught by the number of letters passing daily through the Post Office as compared with the population figures. He began to work out what should have been the actual cost of conveying the letters and compared it with the amount charged by the Post Office on them.

Miss Martineau, who was a writer of great power (1802—1876), tells the story of an incident which came to the knowledge of Sir Rowland Hill and turned his mind to Post Office reforms. One day the great poet Coleridge, while in the north of England, went out for a walk and saw a postman at the door of a cottage. A girl came out. She took the letter from the postman and then gave it back to him. At this, Coleridge, who thought that the girl had no money to pay for the letter, felt compassionate towards her, paid the postage and gave her the letter. After the

post-man's departure, the girl showed Coleridge how his money had been wasted as far as she was concerned; the sheet was blank. There was an agreement between her brother and herself that as long as all went well with him, he should send a blank sheet in this way once a quarter; and she thus had tidings of him without expense of postage.

On the hint given by this pathetic little story, Sir Rowland Hill began to work out in his own mind a scheme of Postal reform. A pamphlet entitled "Post Office Reform, its Importance and Practicability," was then issued by him. It contained the principles of his scheme in details. The key-note of the scheme was that the actual cost of conveyance of letters by post was very small as was shown by his calculation, and that in the event of organising the Postal system as a regular measure, the question of distance would not count much in the fixation of postage for letters. And when once the theory was enunciated, the truth of the principle could be seen well at a glance. His scheme was that the charge levied by the Post Office for the conveyance of letters, should be reduced to its lowest possible scale, that the speed of communication should be increased, and that there should be a large number of despatches. He meant, in fact, that the object of the Post Office authorities ought to be to develop to the utmost the public desire for inter-communication by letter. The Finance Minister's idea for securing an increase in the revenue of the Post Office was to increase the rate of postage on letters. But Sir Rowland Hill assumed that the cheaper the Postal delivery, the greater in the long run would be the profit. He advised the Postal authorities to introduce a system of uniform postage of one penny for every half an ounce for letters from and to any part of Great Britain and Ireland, irrespective of distance. The scheme was warmly taken up by the trading community and as many as two thousand

petitions were sent in favour of it. But the Postmaster-General of the time denounced the scheme as "the wildest and most extravagant he had ever heard." In Parliament, too, the scheme was hotly opposed. The point on which their opposition centered, was not that Sir Rowland Hill's scheme would cause a decrease in the correspondence duty that it would cause such an increase in the correspondence that its bulk would develop to impossible proportions. Among other Members of Parliament who opposed the scheme, Lord Lichfield ridiculed the idea of transmission of as many as 480 million letters by post and visualized that this bulk of letters in the Post Office would cause its walls to burst. Sir Rowland Hill answered that he had "never before heard of the man of commerce who dreaded too great an expansion of his business." Lord Lichfield's impossible number was more than doubled in 1870, and more than trebled in 1884.

The whole question was, however, extended to a Committee of the House of Commons appointed to consider the subject most carefully. The Committee finally made a report adopting the whole of Sir Rowland Hill's scheme so far as it related to the introduction of a uniform rate of postage according to weight and prepayment by means of postage stamps.

Queen Victoria's government took up the scheme with full courage, and immensely helpful to the scheme was the system of transmission of mails by railway then prevalent; this Act had been passed by Parliament in 1838 and would meet the increased bulk of mails brought in by the scheme. The Government decided to bring a Bill for the acceptance of the scheme. On July 5, 1839, the Chancellor of the Exchequer made the usual financial statement:

"It is expedient to reduce the postage on letters to one uniform rate of one penny charged upon every letter or a weight to be hereafter fixed by law, parliamentary privileges of franking being

abolished and official franking strictly regulated; this House pledges itself at the same time to make good any deficiency of revenue which may be a occasioned by such an alteration in the rates of the existing duties."

The Bill was introduced by the Government and it proposed that the charge of postage should be at the rate of 4d. per letter under half an ounce in weight, to be delivered in any part of Great Britain and Ireland. Though not without some opposition, this introductory measure was carried through both Houses of Parliament.

On January 10, 1840, Sir Rowland Hill's scheme for a uniform penny post was introduced and the franking system was abolished, excepting the correspondence on Her Majesty's Service.

In May, 1840, a scheme for prepayment of postage by means of postage stamps came into effect.

At the time of its formation, the plan was expected by Sir Rowland Hill to result in five to six-fold increase in the number of letters, but on the introduction of the scheme, he was at first disappointed. He suggested further plans for the better working of his scheme, but many of them were not accepted, and the result of working the scheme during the first year was a loss in revenue to the extent of a million Pounds sterling. The following year, the revenue amounted to £ 900,000. Sir Rowland Hill had desired a considerable extension of the delivery of letters in rural areas and an increase in the number of deliveries. The plan of extension, Sir Rowland Hill says, "was entrusted entirely to men whose official reputation was pledged to its failure." These men rejoiced at the end of the first week of trial when the increase in the number of letters posted fell short of Sir Rowland Hill's expectations. Despite all difficulties, the number of chargeable letters rose from 75,000 000 to 196,500,000; the London district post increased from 13,000,000 to 23,000,000. Every

year, however, that followed, reduced the loss; within a short period of nine years the system overcame the various difficulties, and by the year 1849, the entire system was in good order. In 1839, which was the last year of the "old-fashioned postage rate," the number of letters delivered in Great Britain and Ireland was hardly more than 82 million, including more than 5 million franked letters which brought no revenue to the Post Office. But so immediate was the effect of Sir Rowland Hill's postal reforms that even during the early period of Queen Victoria's reign the number of letters delivered rose to a thousand millions.

Ever since Sir Rowland Hill's scheme came into effect, alterations in the rate of postage have been carried at times, but the principle of charging the postage has at all times remained the same as introduced by him in 1840 and his system of charging postage through stamps was also introduced in India as in other civilized countries of the world.

Sir Rowland Hill desired to introduce a penny postage stamp for the inter-oceanic post, and this idea did not cease to exist even long after the enthusiasm about Sir Rowland Hill's scheme had died away. There were men after his death who wanted to push forward the idea of an inter-oceanic penny postage stamp but failed to see their wishes accomplished.

Queen Victoria's reign was also the time of further postal reforms. In 1848 the book post was established at the rate of 6d. per pound "for one volume only," which was reduced in 1857.

In 1792, a sort of money order system was adopted by three post office clerks as a private enterprise and was not made an official department till 1838. In the following year, the amount of money sent by money order was over £ 300,000; in 1884 it was over £ 27,000,000. It was believed that the

increase in the money order work was secured as a result of the decrease in the rate of charges. At first the charges were at the rate of 1s. 6d for all sums between £ 2 and £ 5, while 6d. was charged for all sums under £ 2. The money order system was remodelled with advantage in 1859. The charges for registration were similarly as high in the beginning as 2s. 6d. per article, and were gradually reduced.

In 1861, the Savings Bank system was introduced as a stimulus to thrift. Within a short period of two years nearly 320,000 accounts were opened for a total amount exceeding £ 3,000,000. In 1882, the number of accounts rose to nearly 3,000,000, covering deposits of over £ 39,000,000. Investments in Government Stock, in the purchase of annuities and in life assurances also became part of the work of the Post Office.

The packet service had been in the hands of the Board of Admiralty partly since 1823 and entirely, since 1837. It was taken over by the Post Office in 1860.

In 1870, Post Cards came into use for the first time.

In 1871, the weight permissible for the penny post was raised from half ounce to one ounce.

In 1883-84, the total number of letters sent in the year came to 1,322,086,900, and that of Post Cards was 153,586,100. These gigantic developments in Post Office work were met by the introduction of the Railway Sorting Vans through increased railway facilities.

In 1883, the parcel post system was introduced, and by the year 1885, many Parcel Post Conventions had been made with foreign countries.

In 1844, the subject of letter-opening in course of transmission by post caused considerable excitement. And this led to the introduction of various forms of wafer and envelope designed with an

intention to ensure the greatest security. In 1837, it was suggested by Rowland Hill that "little bags called envelopes" should bear a stamp printed on them, and should be used generally, while small stamped detached labels, with a glutinous wash at the back for the purpose of pasting, should be used under certain exceptional circumstances "to frank the letters of those ignorant persons who found a difficulty in using the stamped cover." William Mulready, an Irishman, who was born in county Clare Ireland in 1786 and was the son of a tailor whose family later on settled in London. was the designer of the famous "Mulready envelope" executed for the Post Office in 1840. Now, what came out further was that when these covers were printed in vast numbers for the public, they met with no sale. The public would not accept them at the "price of 1s. 3d. for the envelope and 1s. 1d a dozen for the sticking plaster." The postage stamps introduced first, were printed in black, and the Post Office marks of obliteration were cast on them in red. This red colour, the chemists discovered later, could be washed out very easily by such leisured people who used the defaced stamp for the second time by erasing the Post Office defacement marks from them. "It was only after many strenuous efforts that a matrix was produced which defied forgers, and for long it was expected that servants would destroy letters in order to use the stamps."

The penny stamps of the brick-red colour were first issued on January 1, 1841. The issue of stamps so rapidly grew during the subsequent years that in the year 1885 it amounted to 114 tons for that year.

CHAPTER III

TELEGRAPH IMPROVEMENTS

During the reign of Queen Victoria there were marked improvements in telegraphy, too. The origin of the idea of an electric telegraph dates back to the latter half of the eighteenth century. In 1774. Lesage constructed a telegraph. It consisted of twenty-four wires "with pith-balls at their extremities." At first, the communication by telegraph was confined to messages sent from one part of an island or a continent to another, or "at most to messages despatched across narrow channels of sea." Lesage's system was simplified in 1816 by Ronalds who used a single wire only. Dyar, of New York, invented in 1828 a method of recording messages. Frictional electricity, applied to the system, did not attain full success, and the idea was revised after Volta's introduction of current electricity. Andre Marie Ampere, a celebrated French Mathematician, (1775-1836), suggested the application of Oersted's experiment to telegraphy—a number of wires carrying electric currents with two magnetic needles to each electric current. This proved a failure in the end.

In 1832, Schilling, a Russian, devised a system of telegraphy based on the use of thirty-six needles. In 1833, a telegraph line of about three miles was established at Cottingen by Gauss and Weber, two German physicists. This was done for experimental purposes and the practical development was carried by Stienheil, who was the first to make use of the earth as a return circuit. He constructed several telegraph lines.

The very year 1837, in which Queen Victoria succeeded to the throne, gave an especial step to telegraphy: it was in this year that the first patent was taken out by Professor Wheatstone of King's

College, London, and his partner, W. F. Cooke. They placed the electric telegraphy on a firm financial basis in England. Wheatstone was chiefly responsible for the scientific part of the work, while Cooke attended to the business arrangements. In 1840 Wheatstone invented a dial instrument, which bore on its front-side the letters of the alphabet.

The first public telegraph in England was established in 1844 between Paddington and Slough, a distance of twenty miles. The wires were suspended from the posts along the Great Western Railway. The needle telegraph was, for some years, almost exclusively used in England. In other countries it was, however, soon supplemented by a system introduced by Samuel Finley B. Morse (1791-1872), who was an American artist and designer, and because the inventor of Morse system of electric telegraphs as well as the Morse Code of Signals. The Morse system has now almost universally superseded all other systems, except in submarine telegraphy which continues the needle system. The basis of the Morse system (1838) is the electro-magnet, constructed by Sturgeon and improved by Henry. The first Morse line was laid between Washington and Baltimore in 1844, the wires having been placed underground. The system of underground wires was soon replaced by the one of wires mounted on poles.

During the period from 1840 to 1850, the electric telegraphy grew very rapidly. Its rapid growth necessitated either laying out many more telegraph lines or adoption of the existing one as to the requirements of a large number of messages to be transmitted. And necessity being the mother of invention, the need caused various electricians to take to planning means to meet the requirements. Eventually they devised the system of multiplex telegraphy by which the same line could be used to transmit two or more messages simultaneously. Such a system, though not then of a

very good type, was brought out in 1852 by Farmers who was an American. The method of multiple transmission now in use was first suggested in 1853 by Gintl of Vienna. But a successful system of duplex telegraphy was introduced only in 1872 by Stearns of Boston. An improvement on his system was brought about in 1874 by T. A. Edison. Elisha Gray, an American, designed, in 1874-1875 a system of multiplex telegraphy for the simultaneous transmission of several signals. All these multiplex systems are modifications and extensions of the Morse system.

In the third year of Queen Victoria's reign (1839), Mr. O'Shaughnessy connected the two banks of the Hooghly river in India by an insulated wire plunged into the stream. In 1840, Wheatstone launched a scheme for a submarine telegraph cable between Dover and Calais. The scheme was not realised until 1850. When the cable was laid at last, it so happened that it could not stand full test and broke after the transmission of a few signals. Another cable was laid in 1851. In submarine telegraphy, the difficulty was how to cover the wire both for protection and insulation. The use of gutta-percha subsequently removed the difficulty of insulation. The first cable with gutta-percha insulation was laid in 1848 from Jersey 'City to New York across the Hudson river. Thereafter, many submarine cables of greater lengths were laid during the subsequent years. In 1857, an unsuccessful attempt was made to connect the New World with the Old by an Atlantic cable with the help of the "*Agamemnon*." In 1858, the cable was laid but ceased to act after only about four hundred messages had been transmitted. Another trial was made in 1865 with the help of another ship, the "*Great Eastern*," which was found so useful in the scheme. This ship, which had made several voyages to America at great loss to her owners, could earn good money for a time as a cable ship in the scheme. After completing about two-thirds of the Atlantic, the cable broke. In 1866, however, a cable

CHAPTER V

KING GEORGE V'S BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD

From the Royal Home of Prince Edward and Princess Alexandra in Marlborough House, London, an official announcement was received on every breakfast table on the morning of June 3, 1865, that Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales had been safely delivered of a son precisely at 1-8 a. m., and that both the Princess and the infant were perfectly well. This child was Prince George Frederick Albert, destined to be the Ruler of Great Britain and Ireland, British Dominions beyond the Seas and the Indian Empire with "tiny England" in its middle as the Mother country. Their Majesties' first child, Prince Albert Victor, had been born on January 8, 1864, and was about 17 months old at the time of the birth of Prince George Frederick Albert. The next three children were daughters. They were Princess Louise, born on February 20, 1867, Princess Victoria, born on July 6, 1868 and Princess Maud, born on November 26, 1869. And then Prince Alexander John was born on April 6, 1871; he died the following day.

On the occasion of the birth of Prince George, 'the Times' remarked that prior to the happy event there was no prolonged anxiety. Queen Victoria wrote to the King of the Belgians that the child was said to be nice and plump and much larger than Albert Victor.

The infant Prince was christened on July 8 as George Frederick Ernest Albert. The christening ceremony which was very impressive, was conducted by the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Private Chapel at Windsor. 'Frock dress' which was 'Windsor uniform' and a creation of Prince Albert, was prescribed for the occasion. The members of the Royal Family were there; Her Majesty's household with 'special invited

guests' were present; and the Danish, Saxon and Hanoverian Ministers represented their Kings. The Archbishop of Canterbury received the infant Prince from the hands of the Sovereign. A combined choir was drawn from Her Majesty Queen Victoria's Private Chapel and St. George's Chapel, which rendered effectively a choral composed by the Prince Consort.

With a difference of about a year and a half between their ages. Prince George and Prince Albert lived together a great deal. Their lives were interwoven for a considerable number of years. And, therefore, an account of the early life of Prince George should necessarily include a mention of the events of Prince Albert's early days. Their mother, Alexandra, then Princess of Wales, represented the highest ideals of motherhood. Nothing could make her as happy as the companionship of her children. She was one of the best beloved queens in the annals of history. And King Edward VII who was one of the ablest and busiest of Monarchs, also endeavoured to spend a portion of the day with his children. He would not resort to anything more than the mildest rebuke on the youthful interruption by his children in his hour of conducting his correspondence. Many parents feel vexed when questioned by their children about the various things they see around them. But King Edward VII felt delighted in his children's inexhaustible questionings. As a matter of fact, King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra were exemplary parents and greatly contributed towards the saying that the English people class the welfare of their children and the sanctity of their domestic relationships above all other considerations.

About the time His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, the future King-Emperor Edward VII, was in his twenties, he had a fringed beard, and this was also followed by Prince George on his attaining the same age. On a subsequent occasion when the Prince was talking with a colonial politician as King George V. His late Majesty said "The best man I ever knew had a

beard when he was young—that is why I commenced one myself when I was only 21."

King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra taught their children to show kindness towards others. And this was a lesson which Queen Alexandra gave them more by practice than by advice—example is better than precept. Queen Alexandra's life was full of generous deeds. One morning she was walking along a road at Sandringham. She came to an orchard and saw that a man, very poorly dressed, was emerging stealthily from the orchard. His pockets were swelling out as if they were full of fruits. On seeing Queen Alexandra, the man became nervous. The Queen looked at him, and his tell-tale pockets at once attracted her attention. But she only smiled—and appeared as if she had not noticed the man's bulging pockets. She said: "Good morning;" she then paused there, and turning to the man with great kindness, she asked him certain questions in order to enquire as to who he was. From his replies she gathered that he was very unfavourably circumstanced in life and was incapable of undertaking any regular work to earn his livelihood, and that at his home which was at a distance of several miles from Sandringham, he had an invalid daughter. The narrow circumstances of the man greatly moved Queen Alexandra with the result that he received great help from the kind Queen. His daughter was sent to a hospital, where she was given the best treatment at the expense of the Queen. Not only that, but when in about a couple of years, his daughter recovered and was fit to leave the hospital, she was recommended by Queen Alexandra to a titled lady in whose employ the girl began to earn her living.

From his early days, Prince George was stronger and more vigorous than Prince Albert. He was fair-haired, smiling and humorous. Even when a very little boy, he was unusually adventurous. Sometimes he succeeded in evading the vigilance of his atten-

dants and went out to see things in his own way. Once he was found standing by the lake at Sandringham, enjoying the sight of the flock of water-fowl.

The Princes were always encouraged in manliness and in independence of thought and action. Quite at an early age, Prince Albert and Prince George seemed to appreciate the true sporting spirit. Once both the Princes, together with a companion, were away from home on a holiday. They went out for fishing. Hour after hour passed while they held their fishing rods in water, but there was not a single bite. On this, their companion lost patience and threw his rod down in disgust. Prince Albert smiled, while Prince George said in good humour, "It is no use making a fuss! Perhaps the fishes are taking a holiday away from home, just as we are doing." Unsuccessful outings on sport never depressed Prince George, and he was never known to complain on such occasions.

The Princes took interest in a variety of games and sports, particularly cricket, football, boxing, swimming and fishing. They learned riding by stages; first they mounted ponies of small sizes, and, later on, they were given larger mounts to ride. They became expert riders. They also learned carpentry, gardening and sailing of yachts. But they liked few sports as much as mock battles; they performed these battles most vigorously by attacking fortresses and boarding even ships as their youthful imagination could visualize to them the events and circumstances met by people in battles. The childhood of the Princes was of a very simple nature. Under a fond father and an adoring mother, and in the company of the trio of admiring baby-sisters, the Princes were greatly joyous.

King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra, wholly devoted to their children, decided that feminine supervision over the Princes must give way to masculine tuition when the boys were but six and seven years of age. Lady Lyttelton, the governess to Queen Victoria's elder children, mentioned that when her mild sway

over the Prince of Wales was no longer in existence, the Prince was placed under tutors and governors; and at times when the Prince passed his sisters' schoolroom, he used to murmur, 'Oh, those happy days!'

A tutor was chosen for Prince Albert and Prince George with extreme care. Expert authority having been consulted, the post was offered to a Cambridge scholar who had secured first-class theological honours six years before. In the time of King George III, the Princes' tutor begged, 'How would Your Majesty have your sons treated?' The reply was, "Like the sons of any private gentleman; let them be flogged if they deserve it." They were treated accordingly, and were even flogged. When these children of King George III grew to their teens, they decided that corporal punishment would be an indignity. So when they saw the implement of correction in the hand of the tutor, "they rushed upon him, and exercised it vigorously on the revered gentleman's own anatomy."

But John Neale Dalton had his young charges, Princes Albert and George, over whom he gained such an influence by his sheer force of character and sincerity as was not to diminish in course of time or in any circumstances. And about him Queen Victoria remarked, "Mr. Dalton has the children's interests most closely at heart." Mr. Dalton realised the cardinal importance of real education, rather than mere instruction, in the case of his young pupils including the future Heir to the Throne to whom dry-as-dust knowledge would be of little practical value. King Edward VII intended that the education of the Princes should be so designed as to make them "citizens of the world." He classed the acquirement of first-hand experience above other things for good kingship and held a view that all those who were meant to occupy highly responsible and exalted positions, should go to see the world, grasp its problems, and get down to the bottom of things as much as possible. He thought that a man could not occupy a high office having responsibility for the well-being of a people unless he

maintained a personal contact with them. And this principle of one's personal contact with those entrusted to one's care is a golden principle, indeed.

The greatest examples of this principle at the present day in India have been those set personally by His Excellency the Most Honourable Victor Alexander John Hope, Marquis of Linlithgow, P.C., K.T., G.M.I.E., O.B.E., Viceroy and Governor-General of India and Her Excellency the Marchioness of Linlithgow ever since His Excellency assumed charge of the high office in India on April 18, 1936. Their Excellencies have personally met and talked to all classes of people in this country—high and low, officials and non-officials, landlords and tenants, zemindars and cultivators, manufacturers and labourers—by undertaking journeys even to the interior of districts at personal discomfort and inconvenience. And examples of such personal contact with the people have been shown in the daily life by His Excellency Sir Harry Haig, K.C.S.I., C.I.E., I.C.S., Governor of the United Provinces as well as by so many officers under His Excellency's control in these provinces.

So, on this principle of acquiring personal knowledge of the people, the two Princes were allowed a measure of personal freedom, such as had been unknown to King Edward VII himself during his early days. The old traditions of the Royal Family which made it customary to keep the Princes remote from the majority of human beings, are giving way to new ones. A writer in the London Daily Express once stated that it is "possible to suggest that for those who have to assume a very exalted position in the future it is inadvisable to make friends in early life who may possibly last to be comparatively unrecognised later on; but the general trend now-a-days is for those highly placed to acquaint and associate themselves with every detail of social schemes."

John Neale Dalton began to educate the two

Princes with intent to make the heir to the throne and his brother highly equipped and excellent in every way. He set himself from the very start to stimulate the considerable amount of alertness which he found in his pupils. He did not choose the medium of books as the only path to knowledge; the Princes were conducted to visit historical sites and monuments which were explained to them, and they inspected galleries and museums carefully.

Queen Victoria who had a comprehensive grasp on everything that concerned her in any way, desired and insisted that a report about the physical and moral progress of her grandsons should be submitted to her with the same details as to their parents. In his letter to the Sovereign in 1874 the preceptor wrote:

"The Princes are both in the enjoyment of the most thorough good health and spirits, and daily prosecute their studies with due diligence and attention. They are living a very regular and quiet life in the country at Sandringham, and keeping early hours, both as to rising in the morning and retiring to rest at night; they ride on ponies an hour each alternate morning, and take a walk the other three days in the week; in the afternoon they take exercise on foot; while as regards their studies, writing, reading and arithmetic are all progressing favourably; music, spelling, English history, Latin, Geography and French all occupy a due share of their Royal Highnesses' attention, progress in English history and geography being very marked."

Mr. Dalton's method of teaching gave no room to cramming. The curriculum for the Princes was sufficiently comprehensive, and alternate work and play was the arrangement insisted on. Distractions in the shape of children's parties and other entertainments were allowed to the Princes.

CHAPTER VI

TRAINING ABOARD 'THE *BRITANNIA*'

Queen Victoria was so keenly and constantly keeping in personal view the question of education of Prince Albert and Prince George that the Princes' preceptor Mr. Dalton had the honour of keeping in direct touch with the Sovereign on the subject. The Prince of Wales decided what course to pursue for the Princes' further education. But early in 1877 the Sovereign drafted a memorandum which contained her views with regard to the later training of her grandsons. The views that appeared in the memorandum were not the same as those of the Prince of Wales, which constituted His Royal Highness' set view and determination. So the Prince of Wales explained to the Queen that despite any strict domestic regime that might be, the Princes, he felt, must leave home for the right education and undisturbed studies. He remembered his own days of boyhood which were rather joyless, with two or three carefully selected contemporaries. He did not like his sons to have such a dreary experience. The scheme of training the Princes on board 'the *Britannia*' was explained to Queen Victoria. The Queen demurred, and thought over the rough-and-tumble of a training-ship, over her inability to make a selection of comrades for her grandsons and over the possibility of their forming acquaintances not desirable for the future. In view of the difference of opinion, the Queen suggested the Princes' training in Wellington College, so that a more constant eye could be kept on them. The Prince of Wales then said that the scheme which he had made was only experimental, that Mr. Dalton would remain in charge of the working of the scheme, that Prince Albert would not enter the navy and that the younger Prince would do so if he really wished it.

The Queen was not fully satisfied. An Admiral of the Fleet expressed his delight at the Princes joining the navy on which Queen Victoria said, "But there is a risk that they may make undesirable friends." "Your Majesty," replied the Admiral, "there are no undesirable persons in the Royal Navy." And for once the Queen was silenced.

Mr. Dalton read the memorandum and gave his remarks on the scheme contained in it. His action went a long way to smooth the circumstances, and his remarks on the memorandum caused the Sovereign to be 'Thankful to see what a fearless, honest man he is.' Mr. Dalton further gave support to his remarks by saying that, as a result of taking counsel with men "of sound and reliable views," he believed that 'the *Britannia*' scheme was right. Early in May 1877, the two Princes were subjected to the same examination as was meant for other boys for naval cadetship. The official report on the result of the examination was that not only had the Princes done their papers satisfactorily but had also been found in some of the subjects to possess proficiency of a degree not usually displayed by other candidates at the examination.

On June 5, 1877, the scheme was launched for the Princes' naval training on board 'the *Britannia*' at Dartmouth as the first step towards their cosmopolitan education. The life of the Princes aboard 'the *Britannia*' was varied and interesting. They lived there like the other cadets with a round of almost continued activities. The day's routine began at 6 a. m. in the summer and winter seasons alike. The first item of the day was drill, which lasted for half an hour, and was followed by breakfast. After the breakfast, the next item was that of studies which included a study of languages, science, mathematics and the technique of seamanship. There was usually an interval after the mid-day meal; the interval was spent on the shore under supervision. At two o'clock they took up the studies again and continued

it till late in the afternoon. In the evening they played games, and the last meal of the day was at 7 p. m. Later in the evening an hour was devoted to studies again, and then they went to their bunks.

In a short time the Princes acquired proficiency in drill, such as enabled them to gain the commendation of their instructors. They were also found to be keenly interested in their studies from the very beginning. As a matter of fact, it was a pleasure to them to acquire knowledge. While under training aboard 'the *Britannia*,' Prince George was the most youthful cadet entered in the ship's books. He was full of high spirits and liked innocent fun. He represented high ideals of cadetship. Once he placed a couple of marline-spikes in the bed of an officer of the ship. The officer felt indignant and made efforts to find out the culprit. He suspected a certain cadet, but as soon as Prince George found that the cadet was accused in the matter, he confessed what he had done. He did not like the innocent cadet to be suspected and involved in the matter but at once came forward to be dealt with for what he had done. This was done, and the punishment awarded was extra lessons for one week; Prince George attended to the extra lessons each day for the week while his fellow-cadets enjoyed the interval ashore.

With his love of innocent fun, Prince George was happy and in robust health on board 'the *Britannia*,' while Prince Albert was always somewhat delicate and even the healthy life on board 'the *Britannia*' did not enable him to acquire the strength essential to a vigorous life. Prince George had a more confident demeanour, with rounder and fuller cheeks in full health and eyes alight with happiness. He took active part in rowing matches held from time to time to test the efficiency of the cadets, and was often a member of the winning crew. He frequently distinguished himself in boat-sailing.

The Princes were given no special privileges while

under training on board 'the *Britannia*' The Prince of Wales saw that all was well. His Royal Highness visited 'the *Britannia*' frequently; after the first summer vacation he undertook the journey from Scotland to take the Princes on board the training-ship. While the Princes were on board 'the *Britannia*' under naval training away from home, Queen Victoria used to make enquiries as to their physical and academical progress. In one of his letters from Dartmouth to Balmoral for the information of the Queen, the Princes' tutor, Mr. Dalton, said, "It is impossible that two lads could be in more robust health or happier than the two Princes are. Their studies also progress favourably, but there is no fear of the elder Prince working too hard or overtaxing his powers, as your Majesty seems to fear. They both sleep well, and take their outdoor exercise regularly. Both often think and talk of home, and there is no fear of their home affections being weakened by their residence here." When the Prince and the Princess of Wales were invited to perform the prize giving ceremony and were rowed to 'the *Britannia*,' their cadet sons, Prince Albert and Prince George, took prominent part in rowing the Royal galley to bring it along side the training-ship. They completed their training on board 'the *Britannia*' in two years, when Prince Albert's age was fifteen years and a half and that of Prince George was fourteen. 'The *Britannia*' was employed for the training of cadets at Dartmouth throughout a period of forty-six years.

CHAPTER VII

THE THREE YEARS' CRUISE OF 'THE *BACCHANTE*'

The training of the Princes aboard 'the *Britannia*' which was over in two years, was a stepping-stone to much larger training-ground. The next item of the Princes' training was a cruise planned to embrace the important parts of the whole world in order to give them a world wide training and a cosmopolitan education. This would enable them to know the ways of mankind in distant lands, and observe for themselves matters concerning the problems that must be dealt with by the future rulers of the Empire. With such object in view, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales made in May 1879 a project to send his sons to girdle the world in Her Majesty's ship named '*Bacchante*'. In order to obtain his mother's permission, the Prince of Wales first repaired to Windsor and confided the scheme to the First Lord of the Admiralty. The scheme was intended to begin with first a shorter cruise to the West Indies. The First Lord of the Admiralty was not wholly discreet on the occasion. Strictly speaking, the scheme communicated to him by the Prince of Wales, was a question for the Queen's decision, but he made it a subject for Cabinet discussion, while the Prime Minister, Lord Beaconsfield, writing to the Queen, said, "The Cabinet is strongly of opinion that the departure of the two young Princes on the same ship would greatly disquiet the public mind, and if anything happened to them, your Majesty's Government would justly be called to account." The Queen had already talked over the matter with Mr. Dalton, the Princes' tutor, and the result of Lord Beaconsfield's action was a rebuke to him from the Queen when Her Majesty

replied: "The occasion did not call for an opinion from the Cabinet which had not been obtained on the occasions of the journeys and voyages undertaken by the Prince of Wales and Prince Alfred."

Thus the scheme for the Princes' voyage was made out as a definite measure, and the next question that came up was with regard to the status which the youthful travellers were to claim on their visit to foreign countries. This became the subject matter of a triangular correspondence between the Queen, the Prince of Wales and the Foreign Minister, Lord Granville. The Queen's idea was that grand receptions of the Princes abroad might turn their heads. A question also arose whether the Princes, while on board the ship on the voyage planned for them, would receive official visits. The Prince of Wales was anxious that no whit of discipline should be relaxed and no item of routine altered, but at the same time His Royal Highness did not like that Prince Albert Victor and Prince George should be treated with less honours than those which had been tendered to his nephew Prince Henry of Prussia and to the Duke of Genoa during their world tours.

H. M. S. '*Bacchante*' was chosen for the Princes' unforgettable cruise, which began on September 19, 1879, for a period of three years. '*The Bacchante*' was an abstract of old and new and had in her armament a muzzle-loading broadside and Whitehead torpedo-tubes. The cruise was meant for the Princes' mental and moral training which they would receive as midshipmen. They took their turn for these duties in all sorts of weather by day or night, and, like the other midshipmen, they were given the duty of going aloft as well as the duty of keeping watch and at sail drill. There was not the slightest difference made between them and their gunroom messmates. During the whole cruise, the Princes kept a diary which is contained in a work published under its title "*The Cruise of Her Majesty's Ship 'Bacchante,'*"

compiled from the Private Journals, Letters and Note Books of Prince Albert Victor and Prince George. While at sea during the cruise, the Princes lived as ordinary schoolboys.

The Princes were taught seamanship by the first lieutenant, the Hon. H. E. Curzon-Howe, gunnery by the gunnery lieutenant, Mr. C. H. Adair and mathematics by Mr. John W. Lawless. They read French with Mr. G. Scales. And the entire management, including everything concerning the Princes' life on board the ship belonged to the captain, Lord Charles Scott. The very Reverend Canon Dalton said, "My duties as governor in charge of the Princes began when they went on shore, and always ended when they came on board again as midshipmen, except that I was responsible to their parents for their general education."

The routine on board 'the *Bacchante*' was to arouse the midshipmen at six o'clock in the morning; the nautical term used for it is "Rouse out mids." They had their breakfast at a quarter to seven. At nine o'clock everyone on board the ship assembled for prayers. At nine-thirty, the drill began and continued up to eleven. The chief meal of the day was served at twelve o'clock. At half-past one, the drills began and were not over until three o'clock. They had supper at four o'clock in the afternoon. The hammocks were slung at seven-thirty for night use. At half-past eight, they extinguished the lights in the messes and the fires in the galley. The commander of the ship then went on his round, and finding everything in order, he sent the report "correct" to the captain.

The Princes had in the gunroom the pictures of the Prince and Princess of Wales which they could see when they entered the room. These portraits were a fitting symbol of the devoted parents' solicitude. Through the medium of these portraits went with the

Princes their parents' blessings and prayers for their safety and happiness on board the ship. While the Princes were at sea, their mother, the Princess of Wales, was much anxious about them despite her full confidence in the efficiency and carefulness of the persons who were in charge of the Princes on board the ship. As a matter of fact, the sea-faring life is always viewed by a mother for her son as a life of peril.

The Princes had the common Diary between themselves for recording the events of the cruise on board the *Bacchante* and the difficulty is obvious to make out from the published Diary what contributions to the Diary were made by each of the two Princes. The Diary is a record of the combined impressions of both the Princes.

Dated September 26, 1879, is an entry in the Diary which marks the beginning of the cruise: "Passed The Lizard about 11 a m., a fine, sunny morning. What little wind there is comes from the west and we are going six and a half knots. Lost sight of the Wolf Light-house at Land's End, and thus got our last glimpse of the English coast soon after 8 p. m. We meet at the same time our first shoal of porpoises, coming to welcome us as they rise and plunge in the slight Atlantic swell, to which 'the *Bacchante*' now begins to pitch responsively. After evening quarter the horizontal bar was rigged on the quarter-deck and we had our first turn round. Rope quoits are also started on the opposite side of the deck, which instead of being pitched on a peg, are aimed to fall into a bucket, or else a circle chalked for that purpose at each end of the quarter-deck."

On October 4, 1879, the Princes noted the usual Saturday routine of the ship, "cleaning ship throughout, fire quarters etc." The Princes found the day quite warm and bright and the night beautiful and starlit with the moon veiled in a thin cloud. Through

the cloud Mars was visible, "shining with a ruddy hue; Jupiter in the west with his four moons (which the officer of the watch persisted were seven in his glass) was very bright, and in the north was the Swan with its Cross" On the forecastle, the Princes "looked out on the waters, as the ship plunged her way through them and all the stars glittered in between the spaces of the sails and rigging, and everything was silvered over by the light of the moon."

Having anchored at Gibraltar, the Princes were for some time at the residence of Captain Edye, and they had here the first glimpse of palms and other semi-tropical trees and flowers. An entry in the Diary relating to the occasion runs: "round the house the Bougainvillea creeper with its purple flowers grows most luxuriantly, climbing up over and hanging in festoons from all the trees round; the heliotrope also is flourishing in great bushes."

On entering the Mediterranean, the Princes saw the following morning of their entry there the snow-clad hills of the Sierra Nevada of Granada. The thermometer showed a rise in the temperature, but the Princes were as energetic as ever. The Princes visited Minorca, where they saw Don Jose Oliva's collection of pictures as well as old armour and antique pottery. They visited a Chinese palace, La Favorita, built for King Boma. They found the palace to be a place of special interest. One of the rooms in the palace had the painting of a damp cavern. There was another room in which dinner was served without attendants under an arrangement causing the table to sink down as each course was over, and then rise again with another course. The summit of the palace had a good commanding view of the sea. At Palermo, the Princes took part in a cricket match, which was the first after the commencement of the cruise. The two elevens which played the match, were of the officers and the men, and the score was 124 against 118. Lawn tennis was then a recent

innovation, and some of the officers preferred a game of it.

Barbadoes came in sight on Christmas Day. There were swarms of boats on the shore; the laughing Negro washer-women gathered round the Princes' ship. One of them had had the honour of washing for Prince Alfred on more than one occasion. The same day the Princes visited the Governor, Major E. Strahan, R. A., who had dined three years before at Abergeldie, the Highland home of Queen Victoria. While at Barbadoes, Prince George was once going out in a carriage; an old lady flung into the carriage a guinea of the time of George III, which Prince George took up and wore on his watch-chain.

The beginning of the New Year brought a sad event on board 'the *Bacchante*:' the day dawned on January 1, 1880, with the sad news of the death of Mr. Sims, the naval schoolmaster. He died of rheumatism in the hospital on board the ship. He was immensely liked by everyone aboard and was missed very much by the Princes. An entry in their Diary refers to the voluntary services of help which he rendered to different members of the ship's company. He was buried in the evening, in the military cemetery near the sea. Prince George who belonged to that particular watch, marched in charge of the funeral party under the first lieutenant.

On January 8, 1880, both the Princes were rated midshipmen, and an entry on the subject in the Diary states, "We were at the time the only two cadets in the gunroom."

The Princes visited Trinidad and went into the forest, making their way through the vegetation around them; they greatly enjoyed the journey. They visited the Pitch Lake in Trinidad. This lake covers an area of ninety-nine acres and has many pools scattered on its surface of black mud with lines of stagnant water here and there. The lake has a diameter of

about half a mile. While Prince George was crossing the surface, his horse stumbled over a hole which happily caused no harm to the rider or the animal. The Princes came back to 'the *Bacchante*' with a good impression of the kindness and hospitality of the people there. The Princes were weighed and measured; Prince Albert was found to be one hundred and fifteen pounds in weight, and five feet five and one-eighth inches in height. This showed that he had gained seven pounds in weight within two months and with an increase of an inch in height since his departure from England. The weight of Prince George was found to be eighty-eight pounds with a height of four feet and about eleven inches; his arms were nearly as thick as his brother's. They also visited Jamaica.

The Royal voyagers sailed back for home and reached England on May 3, 1880. From May 11 to June 11, 1880, 'the *Bacchante*' remained in the dockyard for refitting, and the next stage of their cruise began on July 19, 1880. The Princes left Marlborough House on that date at 9 a. m. and took 'the *Bacchante*' again. The Princes were much pleased to have met their old shipmates of 'the *Britannia*' on board the other ships in the dockyard. They sailed into the tropics in November 1880. When the year was over, the Princes were on the shore at Monte Video on Christmas Eve. They attended a dance given by the British Minister. They returned to the ship on Christmas Day and joined the morning service which was held on the upper deck. When they reached the Falkland Islands, they found signs of war on the horizon. The Admiral received from Monte Video a telegram: "Prepare for sea immediately: squadron go to the Cape of Good Hope with all despatch." All this occurred when the people of the island were busy in their preparations for according a hearty welcome to the Royal visitors; the inhabitants of the island were much disappointed.

Within six hours of the receipt of the telegram, all were on board the ship including those who had gone out for shooting in the island, and the squadron left Stanley Harbour at 7-30 p. m. on January 25, 1881, putting aside all plans for pleasure in obedience to 'the exigencies of public service.' The trouble was in connection with Transval, the annexation of which by Britain in 1878 was objected to by the Dutch inhabitants. And the delay in the promised constitution made matters worse.

The orders received at 'the *Bacchante*' for South Africa showed that trouble was thickening there, though actually it was not known to the crew aboard 'the *Bacchante*' what the trouble was. But they could think of the possibility of military operations in South Africa—the prospect of active service which is said to be intensely alluring to those without any knowledge or experience of the horrors of war.

A question arose as to whether the Princes might be attached to a Naval Brigade; this would enable them to see a blow struck in anger and have an experience of fire in action. The Queen was not in favour of it and gave out an emphatic refusal. The Queen argued that the risks to which the Princes would be exposed, should not only be unnecessary but also undignified. And the Prince of Wales who would yield to no fear of danger, was not inclined to exercise any veto in the matter. To Lord Northbrook, who was the First Lord of the Admiralty, the Queen issued orders:

'The Queen is glad to hear that the Princes are not to be attached to a Naval Brigade. They are so young (17½ and 16), and the only two sons of the Prince of Wales—the eldest, moreover, not regularly in the navy (and the orders given for him were different, as Lord Northbrook will recollect, to these for his younger brother)—so that to expose their lives needlessly, and moreover in a

civil war, would have been wrong in every way. Lord Northbrook will recollect that while George was to go in command of boats and aloft, Albert Victor was not to do so. That, in fact, Lord Northbrook and any others were for many reasons at first not in favour of the eldest boy going again to sea, and that it was only for his education and character that it was consented to, now and on their former cruise. The queen trusts that in future Lord Northbrook will not give any fresh orders without letting the Queen first know, so that the disagreement of opinion may not arise.'

And while the Princess of Wales, as a devoted mother, must have been no less anxious than Her Majesty with regard to the safety of the Princes who were, of course, all in all to her, the Queen wrote to Her Royal Highness as follows:
Darling Alix,

I am very sorry Bertie should have been sore about the boys; but I think he must have forgotten the arrangements and conditions and instructions respecting their going to sea. I, and even Bertie and you, only consented to their both going to sea for their education and moral training. This being the case—the *Bacchante* going to the Cape, which was done in a hurry without one consultation with me (I disapproved)—and feeling how valuable these two young lives are to the whole nation, I felt bound to protect them against useless and unnecessary exposure in a cruel Civil War—for so it is, the Boers being my subjects, and it being a rule that Princes of the Royal Family ought not to be mixed in it. In any other war, should in time there be one (when George be older, and his ship be obliged necessarily to take part in it, I would quite agree with Bertie. Pray show this to him, as I am sure he and every one would agree in this being the right course.

'The *Bacchante*' hurried to Capetown. In order to prepare a naval Brigade to meet an emergency, the men including midshipmen were given instruction in the use of rifles and pistols. A number of British

cruisers were ordered to sail to the South African waters to help the English there in the event of a more serious situation. Whilst 'the *Bacchante*' was sailing to the Cape, military operations had already commenced. On February 16, they entered Simon's Bay and then learned that they had been called there in connection with the rebellion in Transval. The peace was, however, signed on March 21, 1880.

'The *Bacchante*' was next bound for Australia before Easter Day which was spent at sea. About the end of April they experienced heavy squalls, and once 'the *Bacchante*' seemed as if it would be going down. This was an ever memorable occasion. An entry about it reads:

"This night we rolled more than we have ever done since we have been in commission. All sorts of things were carried away in the cabin, amongst others a stanchion of one of the cots, which sent George rolling on the deck amid other things that he fetched away and were scattered there. 'Something has happened' and a good deal of laughter were the first sounds that were heard after the crash. So 'No great harm was done'."

An entry at the close of another day ran: 'The *Bacchante*,' true to her name, rolled a good deal." The situation was serious. Later, the Princes described the sea as stormy, saying,

"It was one of the most magnificent sights we ever gazed on, though we never wish to be in similar circumstances or the sea quite the like again. The moon above was breaking in full glory every few minutes through the dense and blackest storm—clouds, which were here and there driven by the blast; the sea beneath was literally one mass of white foam boiling and hissing the gale. For a few seconds when 'the *Bacchante*' first broached to, it was doubtful what would happen, but no one had time to think of the peril we were in, for at once the old ship came to the wind and lay-to of her

own accord.....Those who were in the cabin under the poop experienced a curious sensation of grinding beneath the screw-well and counter by the rudder-chains, comparable with the sensation felt when a boat's bottom touches rock or sands and grinds over the surface" They came to the conclusion that there was something wrong with the rudder. And, later, it was found that the rudder-head had been twisted, which expert seamanship could mend. 'The *Bacchante*' was then taken safely into the harbour at Albany after the narrow escape.

After casting anchor in the harbour the Princes received an invitation from the Governor of Western Australia to visit Perth. This invitation could not be accepted definitely because a visit to the place would have necessitated a journey of over three hundred miles, mostly on horse back, while the duration of the Princes' stay in Australia was not certain. The Princes enjoyed the visit to Australia; they took part in kangaroo-hunting, visited the gold-mines at Ballarat, saw the inauguration of the National Art Gallery at Adelaide and joined numerous important functions. At many places they were greeted by large assemblies of school children. At Melbourne, the Princes changed to 'the *Inconstant*'; in that ship they completed their journey to the most important cities of Australia. They visited Sydney and greatly admired this beautiful harbour.

The Princes left Australia in their own ship, 'the *Bacchante*.' They sailed to the Fiji Islands, and thereafter they called at Japan. Here, they met their old acquaintance, Prince Higashi Fushimi, who had received education in England and was known to the Princes from those days. He accompanied the Princes during their sojourn in Japan. On the occasion of formal presentation to the Mikado, Prince George was the main speaker and wished strength to the bond of friendly feelings that existed between the two countries. The Mikado was as hospitable as

courteous, and sought to know the Princes' requirements at every turn. He sent his private band to play to the Princes at the dinner, and this act of hospitality and courtesy on the part of the Mikado stood out as extremely rare and unheard of outside the Emperor's Palace. They went out for a review of the Japanese troops and naval cadets. They visited Yokohama and Kamakura.

The Royal midshipmen next went to China. They arrived at Shanghai, and thence they went in a houseboat up the Wusung River. They visited the tombs of the Ming Emperors. At Canton, they visited the Examination Hall which was used once every three years for the examination of candidates for the Bachelor of Arts degree. The Princes then proceeded to Singapore and Ceylon.

On March 2, 1882, the Princes entered the Suez Canal in 'the *Bacchante*.' The following day, they landed at Ismailia, whence they passed on to Cairo; here they were received by the Khedive and they were his guests until they took their ship at Alexandria. The Princes' visits to the Pyramids and Heliopolis added to their knowledge of the Egyptian Dynasties.

On the morning of May 9, 1882, the Princes passed Cyprus on their homeward sail. They landed at Gibraltar and saw the Seventy-ninth Regiment.

At the end of the cruise, the Princes, together with the Prince and Princess of Wales, went to Osborne House, Isle of Wight, where they enjoyed a well-deserved holiday. At the close of August, 'the *Bacchante*' was paid off.

CHAPTER VIII

AFTER THE THREE YEARS' CRUISE

The conclusion of the three years' cruise marked a divergence in the future programme of Prince Albert and Prince George according to the particular requirements of each case separately. The elder Prince, who was the perspective heir to the Throne, had to be educated and trained with that end in view, while Prince George was at liberty to take up any further training and education. For some time Prince George studied French and German. In Germany, Prince George attended the University of Heidelberg, an old institution dating from the fourteenth century. Here, Prince George endeared himself both to the tutors and the students by his zeal for learning and courtesy to his fellows. Prince George's previous career at sea, however, created in his heart a particular desire, and equipped him with particular aptitude, for naval duties, and the call of the sea was irresistible to him.

So, on June 1, 1883, he was appointed to 'the *Canada*,' the ship in which he had been a midshipman the last time. "In view of her name, 'the *Canada*' was appropriately delegated for service on the North American Station, and in her the future ruler of the British Empire visited the Dominion, and also opened in the name of Queen Victoria the Industrial Exhibition at Jamaica." While on board 'the *Canada*,' the Prince, at the age of nineteen, was promoted to the first-class certificate which he had secured in seamanship at an examination a few months before.

In January, 1886, Prince George was posted to the battleship, 'Thunderer,' in the Mediterranean sea. After some months, he was brought on to the roll of 'the *Dreadnought*' as a regular lieutenant. In 1889,

he was appointed to the flagship '*Alexandra*,' while his uncle, His Royal Highness the late Duke of Edinburgh, was the Commander-in-Chief. Thereafter he joined '*the Northumberland*'

Then Prince George was posted to Torpedo-boat No. 79, which was his first independent command. He commanded this ship in 1889. The following year he was given the command of the gunboat '*Thrush*' on the North American Station. An officer who served under the Royal command, once stated in a letter to a friend: "Our Commander is the kind of leader one often reads about but seldom meets in actual life."

On August 25, 1891, Prince George got promotion to the rank of Commander. This promotion was no undue reward to the Prince who had spent thirteen long years at sea, had done splendidly well as a sailor, and had spared or shirked nothing in his constant and continued efforts during the entire period to acquire efficiency.

CHAPTER IX

DEATH OF PRINCE ALBERT VICTOR— AND AFTERWARDS

What is destined is destined. The ensuing year was pregnant with events which came up to shape anew the life of Prince George. His naval duties were not destined to be his programme for life, had to make room for his greater responsibilities and came to an end with his posting to 'the *Thrush*,' the last man-of-war under his command. The events followed one another in quick succession.

During the month of November 1891, the Princess of Wales was away from Sandringham, for the first time in a quarter of a century. During this absence of the Princess of Wales came the occasion of the 50th birthday of the Prince of Wales. His Royal Highness probably felt this separation on the occasion of his birthday celebrations, shorn of much of their usual gaiety, as appeared from his letter to the effect that to have passed the meridian of life was scarcely a subject for birthday congratulations, despite the kindness with which they are sent. It was during these birthday festivities that Prince George was found to be so unwell that his father hurried, bidding good-bye to all in the family party, and brought the Prince to London for his treatment. It was then found that the Prince was suffering from enteric fever, the germs of which had probably been contracted by him on the occasion of his being quartered with the regiment, the 10th Hussars, at the Curragh. On receipt of the disturbing news, the Princess of Wales left for London; prior to reaching there Her Royal Highness travelled continuously for 160 hours in order to reach her son's bedside without delay. Prince George remained ill until the next month in which the doctors could issue the news in a bulletin declaring the Prince to be

'Out of danger.' But people say that 'out of danger' does not mean 'out of the wood;' Prince George yet took about a month before he could be pronounced as convalescent and could undertake the journey to Sandringham.

It was about the same time that Prince Albert Victor became engaged to Princess Victoria Mary, the daughter of Duke and Duchess of Teck. The news of the betrothal of the Princess of Teck to the prospective heir to the English Throne met with general approval and enthusiastic applause.

Prince George was still in his sick-bed when he heard of the betrothal of Prince Albert, the Duke of Clarence, to the Princess, Victoria Mary of Teck; a union which was not destined to be fulfilled.

And Prince George was yet no better than an invalid when, on January 9, 1892, his elder brother, the Duke of Clarence, who had already caught cold, had an attack of influenza of a specially serious type that was then prevalent there. The Prince and Princess of Wales passed three days in extreme anxieties, whereafter died upon his mother's breast Prince Albert Victor. About him it was said that throughout his whole life, 'he was guiltless of an unkind word and incapable of an ungenerous action.' The death of Prince Albert caused genuine popular grief. From end to end the country was shaken by a sob of sorrow. Every mother mourned for a mother who found it so hard to recover from the shock caused by the death of her first-born son. And so aptly the Queen wrote to Lord Tennyson, 'a wedding with bright hopes turned into a funeral.' Recalling to memory his childhood, Mr. Gladstone likened the sad death to that of Princess Charlotte and stated that throughout his life the British nation had never received such a severe shock. Expressions of sympathy were received from places including the remotest parts of the world.

Resting beneath the Union Jack, the coffin of Prince Albert was borne from Sandringham to Windsor on a gun-carriage; officers of the 10th Hussars, the deceased's own regiment, were the pall-bearers and attendants. The Duke having been laid to his rest at Windsor, the Prince and Princess of Wales, accompanied by their son and daughters, went to Eastbourne and spent a few weeks there in seclusion. The remainder of the year was a period of deep mourning, and time alone did its part of healing up the wound.

Princess Victoria Mary was greatly affected by the Duke's death and greatly felt the loss. Bravely she made efforts that others might not know her sorrow. The joy of life was vanished to her for a very long time.

Prince George, who had been greatly devoted to his brother and had, throughout his life, been with him in the various stages of their life, was greatly shocked by his death. At the time of the Duke's death, Prince George was under convalescence, and the shock greatly affected his progress.

The death of the Duke of Clarence brought on Prince George the new duties of the Heir Presumptive to the Throne, requiring him to be equipped with all the training necessary for such a career. And so suddenly Prince George found himself called upon to shoulder new obligations and to occupy new offices which had hitherto not occurred to him. Prince George manfully rose equal to the occasion. Destiny, he felt sure, is a hard schoolmistress and expects her children to make few blunders.

CHAPTER X

PRINCE GEORGE'S DUKEDOM AND MARRIAGE

Prince George was created Duke of York in 1893, in which year he took his seat in the House of Lords in that capacity. The ceremonies prescribed for the Dukedom of a Prince are very solemn and shining. To begin with, prayers are read by the working ecclesiastical dignitary and thereafter a procession emerges from the Prince's Chamber, moving slowly up the floor of the House of Lords. The Usher of the Black Rod remains at the head of the procession, and is followed by the Garter King at arms; then there is His Royal Highness in the rich robe of a Duke and wearing decorations of certain Imperial Orders, preceded by an officer bearing the Prince's Coronet on an embroidered crimson cushion. When thus His Royal Highness enters the House, the Peers arise while the Lord Chancellor, wearing his official hat, remains in the seat. The Prince then approaches the Woolsack and places into the hands of the Lord Chancellor the patent of peerage and writ of summons. After the oaths have been administered and the role has been signed, the Prince re-enters the House in his ordinary apparel and takes his seat on one of the cross-benches—meant for Members connected with no parties—thus dissociating himself formally from any political party in the land.

The thoughts of the Duke of York then turned to the question of marriage. The marriage of the eventual Heir to the Throne had its national aspect, too. The importance of the question of choice of the bride could not be gainsaid. In this connection, the name of Princess May, the daughter of the Duchess of Teck, began to linger on every lip. And for the position of the prospective Queen of England, no one could be more suitable than Princess May. A consi-



derable time had elapsed since the death of the Duke of Clarence. Moreover, the betrothal of Princess May to the Duke of Clarence had been an event of short existence, and there could be nothing against her being engaged to the Duke's brother.

The Duke of York and Princess May, who had been playmates together as children, had high esteem for each other. They were drawn together by mutual affection, and their courtship was conducted mainly at White Lodge. The Duke went to his sister, the Duchess of Fife, at Sheen House to spend a few weeks with her. The engagement of the Duke of York to Princess May was officially announced in May 1893; this met with enthusiastic applause in all parts of the Empire. And in the Chapel Royal on July 6, 1893, the Duke of York was married to Princess May. The Chapel Royal was draped in white for the grand occasion. Queen Victoria who was greatly satisfied with the union, was one of the first great personages to arrive there in her carriage drawn by its beautiful cream ponies. Representatives from all Royal Courts joined the ceremony, which gave rejoicing to the people in the country, in the Overseas Dominions and in all other parts of the Empire. The ceremony being finished, the couple drove away amid large crowds of people with tumultuous acclamations and fervent good wishes for them.

The Duke and Duchess of York proceeded to York Lodge, Sandringham, for the honeymoon; the residence was delightful and had beautiful surroundings. After the honeymoon, they paid a visit to Queen Victoria at Osborne House, and thereafter came a succession of public duties. Their Royal Highnesses visited Edinburgh and were accorded a real royal welcome by the people there. The Duke was presented with the Freedom of the City and the Duchess performed the opening ceremony of an extension of the hospital for incurables. They visited Stockton-on-Tees, York and Poplar. The Royal visitors were deeply affected

by the loyalty of the masses at the various places. After the public visitations, the Duchesses of York retired to White Lodge.'

June 23, 1894, was the eventful day which witnessed the arrival of a son, Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David. This happy event brought rejoicing everywhere, and more than a thousand names were entered in the visitor's book on the momentous occasion. The first-born son of Their Royal Highnesses grew to be one of the most popular and greatly admired persons in contemporary history.

On December 14, 1895, was born Prince Albert Frederick Arthur George—now His Most Gracious Majesty George VI, King of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the British Dominions beyond the seas and Emperor of India.

Princess Victoria Alexandra Alice May of Wales was born on April 26, 1897; Prince Henry William Frederick Albert was born on March 31, 1900; Prince George Edward Alexander Edmund was born on December 20, 1902; and Prince John Charles Francis was born on July 12, 1905.

The Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria was performed on June 21, 1897. A state procession was taken out from Buckingham Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral; the Empire received the Queen's memorable message:

"From my heart I thank my beloved people; may God bless them." The whole function was very elaborate, but the Queen was so little fatigued that it was generally believed and earnestly hoped by Her Majesty's subjects that they would enjoy her reign for years to come, despite the fact that, at that time, she was well nigh eighty years of age. The Queen, even in her eighty-second year, possessed remarkable energy and personally drove her favourite conveyance, a donkey-carriage, while she went out to her estates.

The hope entertained by the subjects for the Queen's prolonged span of life, was denied by Destiny. The Boer warfare in South Africa rather darkened the close of the old and the dawn of the new century. Throughout her life the Queen's health had been robust, and it was not till the summer of 1900 that symptoms appeared to suggest peril to life. On January 2, 1901, she had to strain her nerves to welcome Lord Roberts on his return from South Africa. From that day the Queen's physicians recognised her condition to be hopeless. On January 19, 1901, the Queen's children were summoned to what proved to be her death-chamber. And at six o'clock in the evening of January 21, Queen Victoria "the good," the "well-beloved," passed to her rest, leaving the Empire to mourn the greatest loss it had sustained for years past. Far beyond her own Dominions, the Queen had been recognised as one of the noblest characters of the age, and heartfelt expressions of regret were received by the bereaved Royal Family from all parts of the world.

.

CHAPTER XI

'THE *OPHIR*' - AND MANY LANDS

As early as 1898, a proposal was a foot for a voyage of the Duke of York to Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the United States. That the Duke should visit Canada to open the new bridge at Montreal, was greatly commended by his father, the Prince of Wales, who however, felt rather unwilling to part with his son for the further period required for visit to Australia. But the Australian Commonwealth Bill having been passed through the Parliament for the federation of the various States, the Colonial Secretary became very vocal as to the Duke and Duchess of York opening the first Commonwealth Parliament at Melbourne. A little before her death, Queen Victoria had already accorded her consent. The Prince of Wales asked the Prime Minister if the Australian visit could be postponed. He replied in the negative, and then preparations were made for the departure of the Duke and Duchess on March 16, 1901.

In these circumstances, it was quickly decided that the King's son would sail as Duke of Cornwall and York. While he had been Duke of York for nine years by creation, the Duke of Cornwall he became automatically by virtue of being the reigning Monarch's son, and the Prince of Wales he would be at the pleasure of his father.

On March 16, 1901, Their Royal Highnesses, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York stepped aboard 'the Ophir' at Portsmouth. This vessel, selected for the dignity of a Royal yacht for the voyage, was of the Oriental Line, and was under the command of Commandor of Winsloe, R. N. The public farewell accorded to the Royal pair was very impressive. King Edward wished the voyagers "God-speed." The Duke of Cornwall and York expressed their appreciation of

the King's kind words and of the honour conferred upon him by his appointment as His Majesty the King's representative on such an important occasion.

'The *Ophir*' reached Gibraltar on March 20, 1901 and Their Royal Highnesses were accorded a grand welcome there. Greatcoated and perspiring soldiers worked hard, so that each corps in the garrison might succeed in its own triumphal scheme of decoration. The efforts of the Royal Berkshire and the Camerons were noted as distinctive; as also those of the Royal Fusiliers, of which the Duke was Honorary Colonel. The heavy rains greatly affected the ceremonial and marred the show. Many items of the programme there had to be given up on account of the rain. The only event which the weather could not spoil was the luncheon on board the flagship '*Majestic*'.

On the occasion of reaching Malta, the Duke signalled to Sir John Fisher and the Fleet: "Thanks for your signals of welcome. Glad to find myself among you again." For the entertainment of their Royal Highnesses whom the sailors claimed as their guests, a huge water carnival was organised. There were floating in the harbour some illuminated models of birds, beasts and reptiles. 'The *Cancpus*' had set afloat an elephant with 'practicable' trunk and tail, 'the *Casar*' a kangaroo, 'the *Empress*' a crocodile, 'the *Gladiator*' a dragon, 'the *Royal Oak*' a camel, 'the *Victorious*' a dodo and 'the *Illustrious*' a Noah's Ark. The whole harbour blazed with fireworks until 'the *Ophir*' left Malta on March 27 in the midst of loud cheers rising from the garrison on the shore, salutes roaring from the guns and the National Anthem bursting from the bands.

Exchanging greeting with the representative of the Khedive at Port Said, 'The *Ophir*' steamed down the Canal, avoiding carefully a stranded ship from Australia.

Aden and flowers are said to be² contradiction in

terms. But Aden did so well in welcoming the Royal voyagers that it did not allow a shortcoming to creep in even in this respect; two beautiful bouquets at a cost of Rs. 200/- had been secured from Bombay for the Duchess of Cornwall. 'The *Ophir*' reached Colombo on April 12. An address was presented to the Duke who gave a suitable reply and could refer beautifully to the main details of local progress in such phrases as seemed to give satisfaction to the hearers.

On their arrival at Ceylon, the Duke and Duchess saw the old and interesting ceremony of Perahara Procession, in which devil dancers and sacred elephants play an important part. Passing the Royal seat, each elephant saluted, by placing its trunk-tip on the forehead. The Duke and Duchess attended a Durbar held in their honour here. The Duke presented the colours to the Planters Rifle Corps, which had rendered great service in the Boer war.

Singapore was reached on April 21. The progress made by the people there towards civilization greatly impressed their Royal Highnesses. With their consent the sports and ceremonies, as usual, were associated with "crossing the line," which they had seen on their way from Singapore to Melbourne for two days. The Duke initiated the proceedings. And both the Duke and Duchess enjoyed the occasion in its full spirit; this was very delightful to behold, and went a long way to endear them more to all those who were present there. Then their Royal Highnesses arrived at Albany, where they were accorded a tremendous welcome. As the representative of his Majesty the King, the Duke of Cornwall and York performed the ceremony of opening the First Federated Parliament of the Australian commonwealth. On the occasion of the ceremony, people flocked there from all parts of the country. As elsewhere, the official welcome to their Royal Highnesses on arrival at Melbourne was conducted by the Governor, Lord Hopetoun. A

noble escort drawn from mounted regiments of the various States in the Colony and New Zealand, was in attendance and clattered round the Royal carriages. There had been gathered together 1,400 cavalry and 11,000 dismounted troops in Melbourne to do honour to the visitors.

Preceding the opening of the Parliament, there was an evening reception on May 8. 'What should be worn on the occasion' was found to have caused much anxiety to the people. The leading officials came in gold lace coats of St. James's, with the continuation of knee-breeches, and silk stockings. The ladies had been officially informed that half-mourning would be worn.

On May 9, 1901, the State opening of Parliament was performed in the vast building erected at the Centenary Exhibition of 1888. Perfect dignity was maintained throughout the ceremony when the Duke pronounced the words intended for the creation of the Commonwealth, the Duchess, who had a golden key in the hand, touched with it a golden button, and automatically the news was flashed in Australia when twelve thousand people who witnessed the ceremony, cheered themselves hoarse, followed by the booming of guns. Australia was a united state under the sway of His Majesty King Edward VII. The function ended with a State concert in the evening. A cable was sent to his Majesty King Edward VII with an intimation that the ceremony had been performed. There was also held the Review, with a mustering of troops in a larger number than had ever been witnessed in Australia before. In his uniform as Colonel of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, the Duke, as he took his place at the saluting-point, was greeted by 140,000 spectators. The University had a grand programme on the 11th, and conferred on the Duke the degree of LL. D. The National Anthem was sung.

From Melbourne, the Royal party arrived at Queensland. As some cases of fever had been reported, the ships were kept away from Brisbane. The journey overland was undertaken by train. At Brisbane, 4,000 troops were at parade for inspection. On May 24, the Royal party travelled by train to Sydney, where the University added another LL. D. to the Duke's degrees.

The Royal voyagers went ashore in Auckland on June 11, and were greeted by Dr. Campbell, an octogenarian, who had seen "the fair city grow from a few tents and break-wind huts on the fern-clad shores of Waitemata to the stately city of to-day, the future Queen and Capital of all the federated isles of Oceania." The Duke of Cornwall and York performed the ceremony of announcing the incorporation of the Cook Islands in New Zealand, making vivid references to the services rendered by New Zealand and in the despatch of a force to South Africa much larger in proportion of population than that of any other of the sovereign Colonies. And this, the Duke added, was the proof showing that no heart beat stronger for the mother country than that of New Zealand where, the Duke said, he had reached the farthest spot from his English home. The Duke and Duchess were much delighted during their stay in New Zealand. They were accorded warm receptions at all places—Adelaide, Albany and Perth which vied with one another in enthusiasm.

On July 26, the Royal party left the Australian shores for Mauritius and South Africa. The Duke's visit to South Africa did not include an extensive tour of that part of the world.

In Capetown, the Royal voyagers received loyal addresses in the Government House. Here, the English were joined by some of their Dutch fellow-citizens in according a hearty welcome to the Royal visitors.

On the conclusion of their brief visit to South

Africa, Their Royal Highnesses set out upon their voyage to Canada.

With its vast area of more than three millions of square miles, Canada would require a long time for a tour throughout the land. Within such time as was at their disposal, Their Royal Highnesses, however, visited this great Dominion in such intimate details as could be possible.

On arrival at Quebec, the Royal party was accorded a grand reception. Both the British and the French warships fired guns in their honour, and the Royal vessel was surrounded by highly decorated small craft. The town was found richly adorned with bunting and banners. The Mayor read the formal welcome, and, in the course of his address, he referred to the French origin of the people there who differed in religion and language from the people of the other provinces. Then the Mayor said:

"Yet, we live in peace, bound together by the sacred bond of Federationand we glory in offering to the world the spectacle of a people free, united, contented with their lot, faithful and loyal in allegiance to the Empire, the Sovereign, and the generous Constitution which gave us a large measure of liberty and the most certain guarantee of the future greatness."

Their Royal Highnesses visited Montreal and then proceeded to Ottawa. Here, a statue of Queen Victoria was unveiled and Victoria Crosses were awarded to the Canadian soldiers for their services in the Boer war. Ottawa is famous for its lumber and saw-mills and has a big Chamber of Commerce which was visited by Their Royal Highnesses.

A week's train journey took the Royal party from Ottawa to Winnipeg, which is the centre of Canada's grain trade. They were accorded a grand reception. The scenery of the forests, mountains, lakes, prairies and vast fields with grain almost ready for reaping, was very impressive. The Duke opened the University there.

The Royal travellers then went to Calgary, and from Calgary they drove to an Indian encampment. Here they were received by some three thousand people. The Chiefs delivered orations in a very picturesque language to welcome Their Royal Highnesses. One of them said,

‘I give thanks to the Great Spirit that we live together under this our flag and are ruled by one law.....We all send through you our greetings to the Great King, your illustrious father,’ Their Royal Highnesses shook hands with the chiefs.

Their Royal Highnesses then arrived at Vancouver, which has a fine harbour. The reception with which the Royal visitors met here, showed in a convincing way how the fast growing city held them in high esteem. The city was beautifully decorated, and showed as if it had left out nothing that could be desired for the occasion. The Royal visitors travelled next to Victoria on Vancouver Island, beyond which they did not go into Western Canada, and from this place they commenced their return journey. They crossed the Rockies for a view of the superb scenery. They visited the Niagara Falls and enjoyed a brief cruise amongst the Thousand Isles which possesses a very attractive natural loveliness frequently enjoyed by American holiday-makers. The Duke and Duchess sailed from Halifax to Newfoundland, the first of the British colonies, annexed by Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1583.

On October 25, 1901, ‘the *Ophir*’ steamed off St. John’s, Newfoundland, for the homeward run which was found to be of the roughest kind. The Royal yacht sailed well throughout except her pitching in the Channel to the discomfort of even the seasoned sailors. On November 1, Their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress came out to meet ‘the *Ophir*’ but the sea was still so high that they could not board the ship; they exchanged greetings from a steam barge and the landing at Portsmouth took place in the afternoon.

CHAPTER XII

PRINCE GEORGE AS PRINCE OF WALES

On November 9, 1901, His Majesty King Edward VII conferred upon the Duke of Cornwall and York the titles of Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester.

An official welcome was accorded by London in the time honoured form at the Guildhall, to which the new Prince and Princess of Wales drove through a lane which was full of cheering crowds. Speeches were delivered in a splendid form by the Lord Mayor, Lord Salisbury and Lord Rosebery. While these speeches were at the top of the speaker's rhetorical diction, the speech, delivered by His Royal Highness the new Prince of Wales, had its own impressiveness on the occasion.

On July 12, 1901, the Prince of Wales went to Paddington Station to greet Kitchener on his return to England after signing of the peace on May 31, 1901, in connection with the Boer War in South Africa.

The Coronation of His Majesty King Edward VII was fixed for the last week of June, 1901. Two days before the date it so happened that His Majesty was taken ill with perityphlitis, which necessitated an operation. The operation was consequently performed, and the King felt the disappointment caused to all by the unavoidable postponement of the Coronation, and on recovering consciousness after the operation, the first words which His Majesty uttered were, "Will my people ever forgive me?" To the rejoicing of all, the recovery of the King was highly satisfactory and was appreciably aided by rest aboard the Royal Yacht which was provided at the earliest possible moment. The Coronation then took place on August 9, 1901, and on January 1, the following year, His Majesty's Coronation Durbar was held in India.

In the year 1902, the Prince of Wales performed many public functions; the first of them was a visit to the German Emperor in Berlin. On return to London, the Prince of Wales attended the Colonial and Indian Review while the Duke of Connaught was in command. In the year 1904, Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales went out on a visit to Vienna. And it was about this time that some of the best-known experiments of the Prince in stock-breeding were carried on with highly satisfactory results.

.

CHAPTER XIII

THE FIRST TOUR IN INDIA

On the conclusion of the great ceremonies of the Coronation Durbar in India in 1902, the then Viceroy of India, Lord Curzon, wrote to enquire as to when the Prince and Princess of Wales could be expected to start out on their promised visit to India ; he, however, suggested that in order to allow an interval after the great Coronation Durbar ceremonies, the visit might be arranged for in 1904. The winter of that year would have been suitable, had some domestic circumstances not stood in the way.

The Royal visitors, however, left London on October 19, 1905, and landed in Bombay on the 9th of November. They were received by the outgoing Viceroy, Lord Curzon, and by Lord Lamington, Governor of Bombay, whose guests Their Royal Highnesses had been in Queensland five years before. At Bombay, His Royal Highness granted interviews to the leading representatives of Hindus, Mohammedans, Parsees and others, and gave audience to many leading rulers of India. His Royal Highness enquired into the main problems they had to face and solve, and was anxious to get first-hand knowledge of the social and economic conditions existing in this land of teeming millions. The question of prevention of plague in India, and matters relating to industries, education and irrigation received the Royal visitors' careful and sympathetic consideration. Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales met the ladies of India at parties and was touched by the affectionate welcome accorded to her. The Indian ladies presented an address to the Princess of Wales at Bombay Town Hall when Her Royal Highness said:

"I thank you all very warmly for your kind feelings

which have prompted you to present this address to me. You have certainly succeeded in making my first impression of India bright, happy and hopeful. My chief object in this tour is to see as much as possible of my Indian Sisters, for I believe the more I see of the realities of your lives the more I shall admire and esteem the high qualities for which the Indian woman is renowned. If my first impression, so charming and so powerful, becomes fixed as I travel through India, I shall carry home agreeable memories and the sympathy which will bring us into a closer bond of mutual esteem, regard and goodwill."

From Bombay the original scheme was to leave for Ajmer ; but famine and plague were prevailing there, and so the Royal party proceeded to Indore where they arrived on November 16, 1905. Maharaja Holkar and the Begum of Bhopal were there to meet the Royal visitors. Fifty-three chiefs of Central India had come to convey expressions of their loyalty to the King-Emperor's son. Despite the difficulties of language, Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales had a lively conversation with the Begum of Bhopal.

After three days, the Royal visitors were at Udaipur. The Prince went out for shooting and while he went off following a panther, he returned with a bag of four pigs, one small deer and three hyenas.

The visit to Jaipur was of special interest ; the subjects like the social and economic conditions of the people were interesting to the Prince of Wales, while the Maharaja of that State, too, was a marked philanthropist and had founded the Indian Peoples' Famine Trust. A very striking sight presented itself on the road from the railway station to the Residency at Jaipur ; on either side of the road there were troops on foot and on horseback, camels and elephants, representing every shade of colour. In the great Durbar Hall, the host and the guest of honour occupied two golden chairs of State under a

great silver canopy, and visits were exchanged with due propriety.

From Jaipur to Bikaner was a journey through the desert. Here, the Maharaja was a young gentleman with good English education, faultless English accent and an English vocabulary which never failed.

Their Royal Highnesses then proceeded to Lahore where the Punjab chiefs had assembled to tender homage. They were staying in tents, one excelling the other in magnificence. The same was the case with their retainers. Even the elephants had jewelled cloths. The Maharaja of Patiala, who was then fourteen years of age and a pupil at the Aitchison College, outshone others in splendour of apparel.

The Royal visitors then went to Peshawar. Here, the hillmen, with turbans on, salaamed to his Royal Highness. Their Royal Highnesses drove on through the Khaiber Pass as far as Landi Kotal and then they came back.

They next visited Rawalpindi. A great Review was held here on December 8, 1905. There were 55,000 men of all arms when the Commander-in-Chief's new army distribution scheme was to be explained.

Their Royal Highnesses further proceeded to the Himalyan slopes and to Jammu, where a welcome had been arranged for by General Raja Sir Amar Singh. At the Maharaja's winter capital, Jammu, a Ziafat, or customary present of fruit and sweetmeats to the value of Rs. 5,000/- was given to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who was pleased to give instructions that the entire present should be converted into food and sweetmeats and distributed to the poor.

High decorations were witnessed at Amritsar which extended its motto: "Tell your Parents we are

Happy." At Delhi, Their Royal Highnesses were accorded a reception of surpassing splendour and left the station in a blaze of continued glory. At Agra and Gwalior, where Christmas was kept, Their Royal Highnesses met with warm greetings. The difficulties that arose in connection with according a welcome to the Royal tourists at Calcutta, were overcome by the Viceroy, Lord Minto, who was described as a great "statesman and soldier," and had newly arrived in India. Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales found personal friends in Lord and Lady Minto.

Their Royal Highnesses were in Burma for a week; the Princess would personally like to extend the period to a month. This was largely due to the fact that during her stay in Italy Her Royal Highness had never been to Venice, and now Mandalay attracted her as the Venice of the East.

The Prince and Princess undertook the railway journey of 385 miles from Rangoon to Mandalay. The metre gauge of the Burma railways had carriages rather too wide in proportion, and the trains were found to rock badly at any speed above 20 miles an hour. Being used to 50 miles an hour in England, the Prince felt surprise at the slowed progress of the Royal train and once exclaimed "Nineteen hours for 380 miles! No, no; you must cut the time down by at least half." After passing through places of beautiful scenes the Royal party arrived at Mandalay about ten hours earlier than the time which had been marked in the schedule. When their Royal Highnesses alighted from the train, they looked rather fatigued and travel-worn; and the first expression from the lips of His Royal Highness was about the Burma railway in round terms.

On January 18, 1906, the Royal tourists arrived at Madras. From there they then went on a visit to Mysore and Hyderabad. A month later, they were at Benares; from here the Prince went out on a visit to

Dehra Dun and Mussoorie, and the Princess preferred a second visit to Gwalior for shooting. A grand shoot was arranged for by the Maharaja of Nepal in the Terai, but, to the disappointment of the Prince, it had to be given up due to an outbreak of cholera.

The Prince rejoined the Princess at Aligarh. The visit of Their Royal Highnesses to that famous town and seat of learning in northern India was commemorated by the erection of a School of Science on a very grand scale.

Quetta had the distinction of holding the last of the Durbars in their honour. The Durbar was held here by the Agent to the Governor-General and was attended by the Khan.

The last station visited by Their Royal Highnesses on the occasion in India was Karachi, whence they set sail for home on March 17, 1906.

On a comparison between the arrangements made for the Coronation Durbar of King Edward VII in India and those for the receptions accorded to Their Royal Highnesses during their tour in India, the latter may pale in glory, but the sameness which marked the proceedings at various places, shows the splendour and magnificence of the latter occasion. Their Royal Highnesses enjoyed the Oriental pageantry to the full on their visits to the numerous places in India. Wherever they went, they were received with loyalty and goodwill, and their personal and pleasant intercourse with the ruling chiefs of India went a long way to endear them to the latter and added much to the triumphs of the future occasion that came in 1911.

On the departure of Their Royal Highnesses from Karachi for home, grand preparations were made at Portsmouth and in London to accord them a joyous welcome. Cheerful thoughts were voiced by the cheering crowds in the streets.

On May 8, 1906, His Majesty King Edward VII

received the Prince and Princess of Wales at Victoria Station where they were given a brilliant reception. A grand procession was then taken out from Victoria Station to Marlborough House. And on the 13th, a Thanksgiving Service was held in Westminster Abbey for a safe return of the Royal tourists. Some days later, the City of London Corporation entertained Their Royal Highnesses at the Guildhall at a memorable reception.

On May 17, 1906, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales said:

"I have realised the patience, the simplicity of life, the loyal devotion and the religious spirit which characterize the Indian people. I know also the faith in the absolute justice and integrity of our rule. I cannot help thinking from all that I have heard and seen, that the task of governing India will be made easier if we, on our part, infuse into it a wider element of sympathy.

I would strongly suggest to those who are interested in the great questions which surround India to-day, to go there and learn as much as possible by personal observation on the spot. I cannot but think that every Briton who treads the soil of India is assisting towards better understanding with the Mother country helping to break down prejudice, to dispel apprehension, and to foster sympathy and brotherhood."

In May, 1907, the Prince and Princess of Wales attended the wedding of Princess Ena of Battenberg to Alfonso XIII King of Spain. Prince and Princess Alexander of Teck accompanied Their Royal Highnesses. The wedding took place on the 31st of May. The joyous occasion was disturbed by a dastardly attack on the bridal pair. While they were returning to the Palace from the Church of San Geronimo, an anarchist flung a bomb at the Royal carriage; several soldiers and onlookers were killed and injured, and a horse of the Royal team was also killed. The Spanish King and his English bride had a providential escape. The anarchist, whose name was Mateo Morral, committed suicide before he could be arrested. The

wedding dress of the bride was splashed with blood, but instead of looking to herself, she expressed her emotion and anxiety for those who were succumbing to their injuries, and this brave action of the bride gained for her the intense respect and deep affection of the Spanish people. As she was an English Princess, her bodyguard included some British troops, too, and the fact that a panic was averted, was due in no small measure to the unfailing coolness and high discipline of these British soldiers present on the spot. Immediately behind the bride and the bridegroom were the Prince and Princess of Wales in a carriage and had a narrow escape from the disaster.

About the month of June, 1907, Their Royal Highnesses attended the coronation of King Haakon and Queen Maud of Norway at Trondhjem. In November 1907, the Prince of Wales opened the new Cotton Exchange in Liverpool.

In April 1908, Their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales had a very happy holiday in France. Since their marriage, they had hardly enjoyed a couple of days in Paris, and now they decided to stay there for about a fortnight. In order to enjoy the holiday to the full, they planned to travel incognito, as Lord and Lady Killarney. The Princess had to decline overtures from milliners as they would take much of the time which she wanted to devote to sight-seeing. Their Royal Suite was reserved at the Hotel Bristol, where Prince George had made a short stay with his parents on a previous occasion.

On the following day of their arrival there, they lunched at the British Embassy, where were also invited the Prime Minister, M. Clamenceau, and the Foreign Minister, M. Pichon.

The Royal visitors were greatly interested and fully busy in what are absorbing historic and artistic attractions of Paris—such as are never passed

over by the intelligent traveller though seldom availed of by a heedless visitor. At the races at Auteuil, which were greatly enjoyable, the Royal visitors strictly maintained incognito, as also at Chantres, to which the Princess was guided by Lady Ripon. The theatre—a Paris theatre unknown to them—constituted a great source of pleasure to both of them.

The Prince and Princess paid a long visit to Mrs. Standish, who was Queen Alexandra's close friend and was considered to bear her some resemblance. They also paid a visit to Baroness Alphonse de Rothschild in the Rue St. Florentin—from the windows of the fine house they looked long on the scene of Royal martyrdoms.

The Prince of Wales, however, would not neglect the events in Europe and would not omit to gather fresh knowledge concerning them during his stay in Paris.

On May 14, 1908, His Royal Highness inaugurated the Franco-British Exhibition at the White City on behalf of the King, and on the 12th of June, he opened the tunnel between Rotherhithe and Stepney under the Thames.

In May 1909, Their Royal Highnesses visited the Duchy of Cornwall for the first time in their official capacity. His Royal Highness addressed a meeting of the tenants; in the course of his characteristic speech, the Prince said:

"Although the duties of myself and the Duchess prevent us from visiting the Duchy as often as we could wish, our interest in the welfare of our tenants never ceases, and specially in that of the poorer, but not less industrious tenants who, perhaps, stand most in need of sympathy and consideration..... I consider it to be my first duty to assure your happiness and company, and I should like you to regard me as your friend first, and as your landlord afterwards."

The Prince of Wales was one of the best shots,

and about his marksmanship, the 'Times' of November 26, 1909, said :

"In his marvellous overhead shooting on Wednesday His Royal Highness achieved the remarkable feat of having four dead birds sixty yards high. Changing his gun and firing the right and left barrels he again killed; before the first bird was ten yards from the ground he had changed his gun, fired and killed. The total bag was 150 peasants."

CHAPTER XIV

THE ACCESSION OF GEORGE THE FIFTH

King Edward VII visited Biarritz in March 1910. During his stay there, he contracted a chill, and returned to England on April 13, 1910. His Majesty was never willing to yield to the dictates of nature where his attention to the requirements of his office was concerned, and while he was supervising a certain work that was in progress at Sandringham, he got exposed to a fresh chill. He returned to Buckingham Palace on the 2nd of May. Here, too, His Majesty continued to attend to his official obligations, and received persons in audience; and continued exertion proved disastrous. A serious attack of bronchitis developed, and then His Majesty was taken seriously ill. His condition continued to become worse and worse; on Friday, May 6, 1910, towards midnight, His Majesty King Edward VII, the Peacemaker, had a heart failure and passed to his eternal rest.

Early in the morning the next day, the following official bulletin was issued :

"Buckingham Palace,
May 6th, 1910,
11-50 p. m.

His Majesty the King breathed his last at 11-45 to-night in the presence of Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Princess Royal (Duchess of Fife), the Princess Victoria, and the Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll).

(Signed) F. H. Laking, M. D.,
James Reid, M. D.,
Douglas Powell, M. D.,
Bertrand Dawson, M. D."

A wireless message was sent to the Prime Minister, Mr. Asquith, who received it at about three o'clock

on the morning of 7th May, 1910, on board the Admiralty Yacht "*Enchantess*," which was making for Plymouth from the Coast of Spain and was immediately turned about for England on receipt of the message which ran as follows :

"I am deeply grieved to inform you that my beloved father, the King, passed away peacefully to-night.
George."

With heavy black lines on the said morning, the newspapers appeared with the shocking news that at once placed the City in mourning. Everywhere, the blinds drawn, the black neckwear and the bands of black crepe showed a silent sympathy, evoked by genuine affection for the deceased Monarch. "That heart which had seemed to beat for all," was then still. But the requirements of the State which could not be ignored, called for immediate arrangements. The Privy Council assembled in the Council Chamber of St. James's Palace at 4 p. m. the same day in order to approve a Declaration and Proclamation for the announcement of the accession of King George the Fifth. The President of the Court, Lord Wolverhampton, then happened to be ill, and the office was performed by the Earl of Crewe; the Declaration which was couched in impressive archaic diction, was recited. One hundred Peers and Privy Councillors signed the Declaration and Proclamation; thereafter, the new King arrived and delivered his address in the Council Chamber.

In Buckingham Palace and Westminster Hall, the body of the deceased King lay in state for some days, and thousands of people came to see it. At the time of King Edward's death, the question of a change in the Constitution of the country marked a division between the political parties. And according to a writer,

"It was the wish and the inspiration of King George himself that the solemn preliminary of the lying-in-state of the Peacemaker should be a reunion between the two

warring branches of the Legislature.....So. for the first time in our island story, Lords and Commons assembled together, silently, sadly, and peaceably, to mourn over their King.....It was a wise, kindly, and hopeful arrangement. It did credit to the living King who advised it; it brought a crowning honour to the dead Sovereign who inspired it; and by it the English system of party Government, which, for some years, had been falling continually in repute, was suddenly restored to its old incomparable position in the eyes of the thinking men of all nations."

King Edward's life-work was for the good of the nation and of the world. As a matter of fact, he was the Peacemaker in the truest sense of the word; he had striven during his life against war and against misunderstandings that make for war.

The funeral of King Edward VII took place on Friday, May 20, 1910, in brilliant sunshine and fine weather. Soon after 9 a. m., the procession of the deceased monarch left Buckingham Palace for Westminster Hall. King George V, who joined the procession, was accompanied by the German Emperor and the Duke of Cannaught, who rode on either side of the King; there was a cortege of forty-eight Royal personages in a group of monarchs and princes. Such an assemblage probably had never been formed before on occasions known in history—with the greatest anxiety to the police for the safety of the important lives. Behind the suite, there was a procession of nine State carriages; in the first of them was the Queen Mother with her daughters and the Empress Marie of Russia, and in the second was the Queen with her two sons and the Queen of Norway. On arrival there, the new King entered Westminster Hall where the Primate was present for a quiet prayer. The King joined the prayer. The Archbishop came in front of the coffin which was wrapped in the Royal Standard and placed on the gun-carriage which had been used for the similar purpose at Queen Victoria's funeral. Being reformed, the funeral procession moved off to

Paddington Station. The procession was headed by the bands of the Household Cavalry and followed by troops and famous officers such as Lord Roberts, Lord Kitchener and Lord Fisher. From Windsor Station blue jackets drew the gun-carriage to St. George's Chapel; the Royal personages and other representatives of Foreign States followed the coffin on foot. In the procession there was only one carriage containing the Queen Mother and the Empress Marie. In the Chapel, King George V walked with Queen Alexandra, and Queen Mary desired that all the honours of the occasion should be assigned to her mother-in-law. The service was conducted by two Archbishops, and at its end King George V entertained the Sovereigns, Princes and Ambassadors to luncheon in the Castle.

When the deceased Monarch's funeral ceremony was over, a communication was issued by King George V to his people, containing a recognition of their sympathy and conveying to them his message of encouragement and hope, which showed that, although bowed down by the loss he had sustained, "he had faith and fortitude to face the tasks ahead." His Majesty the King was resolved to do his best for the welfare of subjects.

On February 6, 1911, His Majesty King George V opened the Parliament. In the House of Lords, His Majesty delivered his speech from the Throne, and the occasion was full of splendour and dignity.

In the beginning of Queen Victoria's reign there was a demand for electoral reforms in respect of manhood suffrage amongst other things, and now the beginning of King George the Fifth's reign had to face a demand for womanhood suffrage. When His Majesty the King opened the Parliament again at a later date, the Young Suffragists, who were claiming the right of vote for women with facilities as were given to men, raised a voice that "the first measure to be placed on the Statute Book during the coming

session should be one giving the vote to women at twenty-one on the same terms as it is accorded to men." A demonstration had also been staged on a previous occasion by them on the subject. Ultimately, the women were given the same electoral rights as were enjoyed by men.

About the same time, His Majesty the King's review of some forty thousand Boy Scouts at Windsor Park was an event of great public interest and attracted much public attention. Now so famous and popular in the world, the Boy Scout Movement which is due to the genius of General Sir Robert Baden Powell, had been started soon after the Boer War; with its sister movement called the Girl Guides, the Scout Movement rapidly rose to significance. The importance of the occasion was that the Movement then received public attention and support of His Majesty for the first time; loyalty to the King is a prime tenet of the Oath administered to the Boy Scouts.

CHAPTER XV

THE CORONATION

[The narration of King George the Fifth's Coronation here may well be preceded by a description of Westminster Abbey, which is inseparable from a mention of the Coronation.]

Westminster Abbey, the shrine of a thousand years of English history, stands on the site of an old church of the 7th century. It is situated opposite the Houses of Parliament. In early times it was a small tract surrounded by the waters of the Thames. It was then called Thorney Island, where a monastic institution was founded and which later became a ruin. On the site of these ruins, an Abbey was raised by Edward the Confessor, the ground plan of the building being in the shape of a cross as was customary in those days. Through various privileges and endowments, this Abbey became a splendid edifice of architectural beauty. The Coronation of "William the Conqueror" in Westminster Abbey in 1066 was a great historic event within its four walls as since then it has become the place for coronation of all English Monarchs. The Abbey was enlarged by Henry III and his successor, Edward I. Henry VII added a chapel to the original building, which displayed the highest skill in both architecture and sculpture. Thereupon it was universally acknowledged as the finest building of its day and was reserved as the burial place of English Monarchs. During the reign of Henry VIII, it was raised to the status of a Cathedral. During the reign of William and Mary it was thoroughly repaired; towers were added to the western entrance under Sir Christopher Wren's directions. The length of the Abbey is 416 feet, breadth of transept 203 feet, Nave 102 feet and the height of the west towers is 225 feet. Including the chapel of Henry VII, its exterior

measurement is 530 feet. The interior of the building is truly magnificent. There are beautiful masses of marble columns in it. A screen divides the Nave from the choir. The northern window is fitted with richly ornamented stained glass. The chapel of Edward the Confessor, which contains the shrine of St. Edward, stands at the eastern end of the Abbey. This chapel also contains the Coronation Chair of the Scottish Kings, brought to London by Edward I from Scone in 1297. This part of the Abbey contains the chapel of Henry VII, in which lies the wonderfully cast brass tomb of Henry VII and his Queen. The Abbey contains a number of statues: those of St. Paul, St. Erasmus, John the Baptist, Bishop Islip, St. Edmund, St. Nicholas, and St. Benedict, as also those of Edward the Confessor and Henry VII. Poets' Corner contains the busts of several English Worthies.

[Vast additions and alterations were recently carried out to the interior of the Abbey, so that it could accommodate all the peers, peeresses, and foreign and other Royalties, Ambassadors, Consuls and a collection of other notabilities on the occasion of the Coronation of Their Majesties King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, which was held on May 12, 1937, when all eyes of the world were focussed at the Abbey.]

The Coronation of Their Majesties King George the Fifth and Queen Mary gave the Abbey an occasion on which its old grey walls witnessed a very imposing spectacle and pageant on June 22, 1911, on which date His Majesty King George V dedicated himself in service to his people by bowing his head before the altar.

On this grand occasion, the great high way of the nave was decorated with a beautiful deep blue path from the inner door to the choir, where a field of the same colour had been raised as a platform. There were, on this plateau, the Royal chairs, thrones and

faldstools, and facing the altar, there was the old high chair of King Edward with the Stone of Fate under its seat.

As the day advanced, people came in large numbers and filled the galleries. The peers, accompanied by their ladies and carrying their coronets, came in their full robes of purple-red, and took their seats, and so did the Royal Princes and Princesses of foreign Houses representing the Blood Royal of many dynasties of the world.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales Edward then a young Knight, slim and fair, arrived with the English Princesses, and took his seat in a chair facing the throne-dais, with the Duke of Connaught on his right. And on the left of the Prince of Wales, facing the throne-dais, sat on this memorable occasion the country's future King and the Empire's future Emperor in the esteemed person of Prince Albert Frederick Authur George of Wales who then attended his illustrious father's Coronation on June 22, 1911, and now saw, by the grace of God, the infinitely beautiful ceremony of his own Coronation as His Majesty King George the Sixth on May 12, 1937, when a deep-throated roar of guns at 12-31 p. m. from St James's Park proclaimed the crowning, the bells of the Abbey pealed a joyous salute, and the multitudes in and outside Westminster Abbey broke into ear-splitting cheers to Their Majesties King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, raising full-throated shouts of "God Save the King." On this occasion of his own Coronation, it can be imagined, a vivid recollection of the scenes of King George Fifth's Coronation must have flashed across the mind of His Majesty King George the Sixth on May 12, 1937; the Coronation ceremony was also joined by Malik Sir Firoz Khan Noon, K C I. E., High Commissioner for India as well as by Sir Zafrullah Khan, K. C. S. I, Member of the Governor-General's Executive Council, and Dr. Ba Maw of Burma. who both repeatedly saluted in response to the crowd's

acclamations as their carriage passed in the Coronation Procession, accompanied by their turbaned escorts of finely mounted Indian cavalry which raised appreciative and hearty cheers.

Of these two Coronations, of June 22, 1911, and May 12, 1937, the latter had an outstanding feature which was unknown on the occasion of the former or any previous Coronation; this distinctive feature was the following personal message of His Majesty King George the Sixth, broadcast on May 12, 1937, from Buckingham Palace to all His Majesty's peoples throughout the Empire:

"It is with a full heart that I speak to you to-night. Never before has a newly crowned King been able to speak to all his peoples in their own homes on the day of his Coronation. Never has the ceremony itself had so wide a significance, for the Dominions are now free and equal partners with this ancient kingdom, and I felt this morning that the whole Empire was in every truth gathered within the walls of Westminster Abbey.

"I rejoice that I can now speak to you all, greeting old friends in distant lands and new friends in those parts where it has not been my good fortune to go. In this personal way the Queen and I wish health and happiness to you all, not forgetting at this time of celebration those living under the shadow of sickness and distress, to whom I send a special message of sympathy and good cheer.

"I cannot find words with which to thank you for your love and loyalty to the Queen and myself. Your good will in the streets to-day, your countless messages from overseas, and every quarter of these Islands have filled our hearts to overflowing. I will only say that if in the coming years I can show my gratitude in service to you that is the way above all others I should choose.

"To many millions the Crown is the symbol of unity. By the grace of God and the will of the free peoples of the British Commonwealth I have assumed that Crown. In me as your King is vested for the time the duty of maintaining its honour and integrity. This is, indeed, a grave and constant responsibility, but it gives me confi-

dence to see your representatives around me in the Abbey and to know that you too were enabled to join in that infinitely beautiful ceremony. Its outward forms come down from distant times, but its inner meaning and message are always new, for the highest of distinctions is the service of others, and to the ministry of Kingship I have dedicated myself, with the Queen at my side, in words of the deepest solemnity.

"We will, God helping us, faithfully discharge our trust. Some of you will travel about the Commonwealth within your family circle, meeting others whose thoughts are coloured by the same memories and whose hearts unite in devotion to our common heritage. You will learn, I hope, how much our free association means, and how much our friendship with each and with all nations on earth can help the cause of peace and progress.

"The Queen and I will always keep in our hearts the inspiration of this day. May we ever be worthy of the goodwill which, I am proud to think, surrounds us at the outset of my reign. I thank you from my heart. May God bless you all."

Right from the lips of His Most Gracious Majesty King George the Sixth the above Royal message of good wishes reached the very years of his peoples in their own homes in India from end to end of this vast sub continent as His Majesty spoke from Buckingham Palace on the evening of May 12, 1937.

Is this miraculous achievement by the Wireless Branch of the Indian Posts and Telegraphs not creditable to this Department of the Government of India?

Now let us resume the narration of King George V's Coronation from where it was left above.

The Princesses, as they passed on, bowed to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; their long white trains were upheld by maids of honour.

The great lords, who were waiting for Their Majesties the King and Queen, received from the Bishops the regalia, the jewelled symbols. Then came in the two Archbishops of York and Canterbury. The Duke of Devonshire came with the Queen's Crown and

was followed by other nobles who brought the Queen's sceptres. The Crown was shining with jewels.

Gowned in creamy silk, with emeralds and rubies shining on it, came Her Majesty Queen Mary; six ladies dressed in white silks upheld Her Majesty's far flung mantle which, gold and red, flowed behind the Queen. Her Majesty wore diamonds which sent forth a wave of light. As Queen Mary passed, the Westminster boys, high up in the galleries, suddenly broke the silence by acclaiming Her Majesty with a startling clamorous shout:

"Vivat! Vivat! Vivat! Regina Maria!"—That is, long live Queen Mary.

The four Duchesses of Portland, Sutherland, Hamilton and Montrose, came behind Her Majesty the Queen. And then came Bishops, Gentlemen-at-Arms, and pursuivants and heralds, as also the High Constable of England and Scotland and other great officers, attended by their pages in beautiful dresses.

The Duke of Norfolk, who was the master of the ceremony, then arrived with his baton as Earl Marshal. His Majesty the King's regalia was borne forward towards the altar.

And then arrived His Majesty King George V, who walked firmly and with fine dignity, wearing a crown shaped cap of crimson silk, a heavy cloak and the Imperial mantle, which streamed behind him and was upheld by eight noble pages. As His Majesty the King passed on to the dais to occupy the chair of State once again the Westminster boys gave a clamorous shout:

"Vivat! Vivat! Vivat! Georgius Rex!"—That is, long live King George.

This shout was repeated three times and was followed by a reply, "God Save the King." Music then burst forth from the organ and choir in excellent

order, and excepting it, all was quite while Their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress were kneeling upon their faldstools. His Grace of Canterbury rose, as also Carter King, the Earl Marshal and other Lords. Accompanied by all of them. His Majesty walked to each of the four sides of the cathedral, and turning to the people on each side, the Archbishop said:

"Sirs, I here present unto you King George, the undoubted King of this realm. Wherefore all of you who are come this day to do your homage and service, are you willing to do the same?"

When thus questioned, the people on each side of the Church enthusiastically shouted, "God Save the King!" And this was followed by music of silver trumpets to the accompaniment of a thunder of drums. His Majesty the King then sat in the chair again; the great lords who held the regalia, came forward one by one and handed the jewelled symbols to the Archbishop. He put them on the altar, and when all placed there together with St. Edward's crown in the middle, they seemed to be things of living light.

All people stood, when the King, with bare head, testified to the old words of faith. From the north-east corner of the dais, the Archbishop of York delivered a sermon; he explained the significance of the great day and the responsibility of the King, and offered his praise to God for the loyalty of the people to the King. Having put on his cap again, the King sat in his chair with the Bishop of Durham on his right. The lords, who held the great swords in their golden scabbards, stood straight.

When the sermon was over, His Grace of Canterbury approached the King for His Majesty's taking the Coronation Oath. In a soft but audible voice the King performed the function of taking an oath to govern the people according to their laws and customs.

On this occasion, an amendment was made in the

form of the Coronation Oath, and this was done for the first time since 1689. From the time of occupation of the throne by William and Mary, the form of the oath required the British Sovereigns to swear and subscribe to two declarations besides their oath to govern according to law and to maintain the Protestant Reformed religion and the Church of England. One of these two declarations was to preserve Presbyterian Church government in Scotland which was not subjected to any criticism; the other ran: "The invocation or adoration of the Virgin Mary and the Sacrifice of the Mass as they are now used in the Churches of Rome are superstitious and idolatrous."

This portion of the Coronation Oath so remained in the time of Queen Victoria because "she was too young and inexperienced at the time of her accession to resent or resist official words put into her mouth." King Edward VII, to whom it was agony to inflict hurt on any unoffending person, and who would not like any admixture of religion with politics, felt quiet alive to the nature of such a declaration at the Coronation. He, therefore, desired earnestly to delete "the ugly sentence from his pronouncement;" but time was then too short to overcome difficulties which arose. What then contented him was that he let everyone know how repugnant the words in question were to him, and while taking the Oath at the Coronation he uttered these words in a tone too low to be heard.

Now, with the opening of the new Parliament, immediate steps were taken by the Government to remove "a stumbling-block and cause of offence" from the Oath. And thus King George the Fifth was enabled to make the necessary Declaration "in comparatively inoffensive" terms which ran: I do solemnly and sincerely in the presence of God profess, testify and declare that I am a faithful member of the Protestant Reformed Church by law established in England, and I will, according to the true intent of the enactments which secure the Protestant

Succession to the Throne of my Realm, uphold and maintain the said enactments, to the best of my powers, according to law."

Without his Robes of State which he took off, His Majesty was in a short jacket of crimson silk, and was led to the old wooden chair which, since the days of King Edward I has been used by every Sovereign of England on such an occasion. The chair contains the Coronation Stone, or "Stone of Destiny," which Edward I brought from Scotland as a memorial of his conquest of that country. A pall of cloth of gold was held over the King's head by four Garter Knights. The Archbishop took a drop of oil from the eagle-shaped ampulla, and with a touch of the oil the King was anointed and consecrated. They then robed him again. He was dressed in a tunic of cloth of gold with a golden girdle round his waist. They touched his heels with the golden spurs of chivalry. Round his shoulders they placed the "pallium" of gold cloth which his Saxon forefathers called the "garment of supreme honour." The Golden Orb was put into his hand and on his fourth finger the ruby ring by which the King is wedded to his people

The King was thus in the complete robes of majesty and held the insignia of his supreme office, ready to receive the Crown. The Archbishop of Canterbury then lifted up the heavy crown, held it high above the King's head in the sight of the people with no sign of trembling or shaking of his hands, and then pressed it down on the King's brow.

Silence was reigning up to this time, but as soon as the King wore the Crown, tremendous and repeated shouts of "God Save the King!" burst forth, and the music of the orchestra rose high in the air. And it was now that all the peers and the Kings-at-Arms put on their coronets.

His Majesty the King was then borne up to his

throne on the raised dais, and took his ease in the Royal chair; eight little pages sat on the lowest step of the dais and all the great officers with their swords and sceptres stood about the throne. One by one, many great nobles came to do homage to the King. The young Prince of Wales left his chair, stepped forward towards his father, dropped upon both knees on the third step of the dais, and read in a low voice the words of ancient loyalty:

"I, Prince of Wales, do become your liege man of life and limb, and of earthly worship; and faith and truth I will bear unto you, to live and die against all manner of folks. So help me God."

The Prince of Wales then rose, touched his father's Crown with his right hand and kissed him upon the cheek, while His Majesty King George V bent down and embraced his son with a hearty kiss, speaking words of blessing to him. Other great lords came to do homage to the King. The first of each degree represented the rest; one duke for all the dukes, one earl for all the earls, and likewise throughout the roll call of nobility.

When all this was over, there came the crowning ceremony of Her Majesty Queen Mary. She passed on to the altar while her vast train was upheld by the white maids-of-honour. Behind the Queen's train was the long wine-red train of the Mistress of the Robes. The golden canopy was passed over the heads of the Mistress and the four Duchesses, and was held resting above the Queen. She was then anointed. The sceptre was placed in her hands.

The crown was then placed on the head of Her Majesty Queen Mary, and at this moment all the Peeresses put on their little crimson coronets above the circlets of diamonds which were shining in their hair.

The Archbishop pronounced the Benediction. The King and the Queen, with all the people around them,

passed into St. Edward's Chapel behind the altar. After a little while, Their Majesties came in their Imperial Mantles and a procession to the West door ended the ceremony which added a bright chapter to English history enshrined in Westminster Abbey.

Accompanied by the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, and Princess Mary, Their Majesties the King and Queen went out, a couple of days after the Coronation, and attended a great Naval Review at Spithead. The occasion was a grand demonstration of the British Navy. Aboard yacht '*the Victoria and Albert*,' the Royal party inspected the impressive array, being greeted by a thunderous roar of guns. As many as one hundred and sixty-five warships were assembled, including Dreadnoughts, armoured cruisers, destroyers, submarines, and torpedo boats as well as other warships from foreign waters. His Majesty the King greatly admired the Review, and received the Admirals of the British ships as well as the Commanders of the foreign vessels, which was followed by mutual congratulations.

At the end of June, 1911, the King and Queen entertained not less than one hundred thousand school children, and it was a matter of a life-long pride to them that they were the honoured guests of Their Majesties the King and Queen.

CHAPTER XVI

THE KING VISITS WALES AND SCOTLAND

The Welsh subjects of His Majesty the King have always regarded him with deep affection. Some of them even desired the residence of His Majesty in their midst, saying that it would mean his headquarters in the Principality.

After the Coronation, Their Majesties the King and Queen visited Wales, and it was this grand historic occasion on which the Prince of Wales received the overlordship of the Principality, conferred on His Royal Highness by His Majesty the King on Thursday, July 13, 1911, in Caernarvon Castle which again displayed rare pageantry when Their Majesties King George the Sixth and Queen Elizabeth visited Wales about the middle of July, 1937 for a couple of days, received the key to the Castle from Mr. Lloyd George, Controller of the Castle, and marked the historic occasion by their entry into the historic Castle.

Mr. Lloyd George, now with grey hair and grey moustaches, was the Controller of the Castle in 1911, too, when, with the best charm of manner, he received His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales at the Water Gate of the Castle and conducted His Royal Highness to the Chamberlain's Tower; this was done in a procession comprising the Arch-Druid and officers of Gorsedd, the Welsh Heralds, the Welsh Mayors and Members of Parliament. The Prince was supported by two peers, and the commanders of Welsh regiments were behind him.

About half an hour later arrived Their Majesties King George the Fifth, Queen Mary and Princess Mary, who were escorted first to the Eagle Tower, and then to the platform between the Black Tower and the

Granary Tower, where the ceremony was performed, and on which three thrones had been placed. Garter King-at-Arms led the Prince to the platform, while four Lords bore the insignia.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales knelt at his father's feet to be invested with the Mantle, Sword, Coronet, Ring and Rod. The Prince repeated the formula of homage to the King, and then His Majesty kissed the Prince on both cheeks and bade him occupy the third throne that was vacant there for His Royal Highness. The Prince was presented with the Address by the Arch-Druid in his robes; it was read by Sir John Rhys. The reply of the Prince of Wales, which was in the English tongue, ran as follows:

"I thank you with all my heart for your cordial welcome, and with you I wish that this may be the first of many visits to our beautiful country. As your address reminds me, the many links of the past, my Tudor descent, the great title that I bear, as well as the name David, all, bind me to Wales, and to-day I can safely say that I am in "Hen wlad fy nhadau" (The Old Land of my Fathers).

"I assure you that I shall never forget to-day as long as I live, and I hope sincerely that it will always mark a happy day in the Principality as one which brought you a new friend."

And then followed a brief religious service, on the expiry of which the Prince was presented by Their Majesties to the people both inside and outside the Castle.

Their Majesties the King and Queen went down the steps of the dais with the Prince of Wales between them. They moved then to the Norman archway of Queen Eleanor's Tower, while the castle walls were swept over by a storm of cheers and were dashed against by the waves of a sea of sound. A voice was heard, 'A ces heddwch?' (Is it peace?) and thousands of voices answered most heartily and mightily, 'Heddwch' (It is peace).

Their Majesties presented the Prince of Wales at Queen Eleanor's Gate.

Three times, as the King led the Prince by the hand to the Castle archways, loud cheers were raised by the crowds, silver fanfares were sounded by the trumpets, and the National Anthem was played by the bands, all being followed again by a storm of the shouts of cheers.

His Majesty the King was graciously pleased to give his consent to perform the opening ceremony of the National Museum of Wales. On Their Majesties' arrival there, the President of the Museum, Lord Kenyon, read an address of welcome, and after His Majesty's reply, prayers were said and the Benediction was pronounced by the Archbishop of Wales. Their Majesties next inspected the galleries and the zoological Department.

Thereafter Their Majesties visited Scotland where an enthusiastic and colourful reception is always accorded to the King.

Escorted by a squadron of Scottish Horse, Their Majesties drove through the streets of Edinburgh. The city was richly decorated, looked gay with the colours of ten thousand flags, and was filled with music by Highland and Lowland regiments. The nobility of Scotland had all congregated in Edinburgh to welcome Their Majesties the King and Queen. As the Royal procession passed into Princes Street, the guns were fired twenty-one times from the Castle. Large crowds had lined the walks. They raised shrill Highland shouts of cheers. The Royal coach reached the Palace of Holyrood where Their Majesties were received by the great officers of state in Scotland. Their Majesties greatly enjoyed the visit to Scotland.



CHAPTER XVII

THE CORONATION DURBAR IN INDIA

THE ROYAL PROCLAMATION

On ascending the Throne, King George V issued a message to his subjects in the East which ran—"I count upon your ready response to the earnest sympathy with the well-being of India that must ever be the inspiration of my rule."

And within three weeks of the accession, His Majesty informed his closest counsellors of his desire to visit India as soon as possible after the Coronation. This scheme was thought of with the fullest confidence not only that the people of England would, for the sake of their Indian fellow-subjects, make the sacrifice involved in it, but that the teeming millions of India would not fail to respond, and would regard King-Emperor's visit to India as the greatest proof of British goodwill.

In his own words, he wished not only "to strengthen the old ties but to create new ones, and so," continued King George V, "please God, secure a better understanding and a closer union between the mother country and her Indian Empire, to break down prejudice, to dispel misapprehension, and to foster sympathy and brotherhood." India occupied a high place in his thoughts, and it was the result of the tradition handed down from Queen Victoria and King Edward VII, who watched the interests of India as well as of her Princes and peoples "with an affectionate solicitude that time cannot weaken;" more particularly it was due to his personal remembrance of 1905, when his liberal intercourse with all sections of the people of India had enabled him to realize the "patience, the simplicity of the life, the

loyal devotion, the religious spirit which characterize the Indian people."

His Majesty's gracious intention to visit India for holding the Imperial Durbar was announced by the Viceroy, Lord Hardinge, on his arrival in Bombay on November 18, 1910; it was referred to in the speech from the Throne at the beginning of the Parliament on February 6, 1911, and was formally announced in England and in India simultaneously on March 23, 1911, the announcement being as follows:

"By the King-Emperor,

A Royal Proclamation for appointing a Day for the Celebration in His Majesty's Indian Dominions of the Solemnity of the Coronation of His Majesty.

Whereas upon the death of Our late Sovereign of happy memory King Edward, upon the sixth day of May in the Year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and ten, We did ascend the Throne under the style and title of George the Fifth, by the Grace of God, King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India;

And whereas, by Our Royal Proclamation being the date in nineteenth day of July and the seventh day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and ten in the first Year of Our Reign, We did publish and declare Our Royal intention, by the Favour and Blessing of Almighty God, to celebrate the Solemnity of Our Royal Coronation upon the twenty-second day of June, one thousand nine hundred and eleven;

And whereas it is our wish and desire Ourselves to make known to all Our loving subjects within Our Indian Dominions that the said Solemnity has been so celebrated, and to call to Our presence Our Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and other of Our Officers, the Princes, Chiefs, and Nobles of the Native States under Our Protection, and the Representatives of all the Provinces of Our Indian Empire;

Now we do, by this Our Royal Proclamation, declare Our Royal intention to hold at Delhi on the twelfth day of December, one thousand nine hundred and eleven, an Imperial Durbar for the purpose of making known the said Solemnity of Our Coronation : and We do hereby charge and command Our Right Trusty and well-beloved Counsellor Charles, Baron Hardinge of Penshurst, Our Viceroy and Governor-General of India, to take all necessary measures in that behalf.

Given at Our Court at Buckingham Palace, this twenty-second day of March, in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eleven, and in the first Year of Our Reign.

God Save the King-Emperor."

As soon as the above-mentioned Royal Proclamation was issued, it led to great rejoicings in India. Their Majesties' visit to India was then a question on the tip of every tongue from end to end of this vast sub-continent. The subject filled the columns of India's newspapers, which discussed the arrangements for the grand occasion in the various parts of the country. For their King, the people of India have a greater affection than many people in other countries of the world. "Their feelings of loyalty and devotion will become intense and grow into love and veneration if they are made to understand that he is thoroughly human, loves his subjects as his children, grieves with them in their grief, rejoices with them in their joys, is present with them in spirit though not in body and in his own sphere strives always to promote their welfare and happiness." The King, in the words of the great law-giver Manu, "gladdens eyes and hearts like the sun, and none on earth can take a full look at him." With such sentiments and traditions in respect of the affectionate regards which the people of India have for the King, the happy news of Their Majesties' notified visit to India was a matter for spontaneous rejoicings in the country.

A few weeks before Their Majesties' actual departure

for India in November 1911, His Majesty King George V said:—

“It is our earnest wish that the most distant of our dominions may feel that they are as much within our thought and our care as the heart of the great capital.”

At an early stage of the scheme it was suggested that His Majesty the King might go to India alone while Her Majesty the Queen might be regent during the Sovereign's absence. But Her Majesty resolved to accompany the King, and at a meeting of the Privy Council His Majesty was pleased to appoint a Royal Commission by means of the following Warrnat issued under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom:

“GEORGE, the Fifth, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India: To all Archbishops, Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Bishops, Barons, Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, and all other Our faithful subjects whatsoever to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas we shall be absent from Our United Kingdom for the purpose of celebrating in Our Indian Dominions the Solemnity of Our Coronation, Know Ye that for divers causes and considerations concerning Us and the tranquility of Our Realm Us hereunto especially moving We having entire confidence in the fidelity of Our Most Dear Cousin and Counsellor His Royal Highness Prince Arthur Frederick Patrick Albert of Connaught, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of Garter, Knight Grand Cross of our Royal Victorian Order; Our Right Trusty and Right Entirely beloved Counsellor the Most Reverend Father in God Randall Thomas, by Divine Providence Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of All England Metropolitan, Knight Grand Cross of Our Royal Victorian Order; Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin Counsellor Robert Threshie, Earl Loreburn, Knight Grand

Cross of Our Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain; and Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, John, Viscount Morley of Blackburn, Member of Our Order of Merit, Lord President of Our Council, of Our most speceial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, do nominate and appoint our said Counsellors Prince Arthur of Connaught, Archbishop of Canterbury, Earl Loreburn and Viscount Moreley, or any two of them in Our said absence to summon and hold on Our behalf Our Privy Council, and to signify thereat Our approval of any matter or thing, to which Our approval in Council is required, and further to do on our behalf any matter or thing which appears to them necessary or expedient to do in Our behalf in the interests of the safety and good government of Our Realm; save only that they Our said Counsellors Prince Arthur of Connaught, Archbishop of Caunterbury, Earl Loreburn and Viscount Morley, shall not, except in accordance with instructions transmitted by Us, dissolve Parliament, or in any manner grant any rank, title or dignity of the peerage, or act in any manner or thing on which it is signified by Us, or appears to them that Our special approval should be previously obtained; and for the purpose of these Presents, any instructions transmitted by Us by telegram, or other such means of communication, shall have the same effect as if they were given by Us in writing under Our Sign Manual; and We further direct that these Presents shall take effect notwithstanding the death or incapacity of any of Our said Counsellors Prince Arthur of Connaught, Archbishop of Canterbury, Earl Loreburn, and Viscount Morley, so long as two of those Counsellors remain capable of acting thereunder. Commanding all and singular Archbishops, Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Bishops, Barons, Knights, Citizens and Burgesses and all other Our Officers, Ministers and Subjects that in every-thing appertaining to the matters aforesaid they

be attendant, counselling and helping Our said Counsellors Prince Arthur of Connaught, Archbishop of Canterbury, Earl Loreburn, and Viscount Morely as it behoves them in Witness We have caused these Our Letters to be made Patent.

Witness Ourselves at Westminster the Tenth day of November in the Second Year of Our Reign."

THE VOYAGE TO INDIA

On the morning of November 11, 1911. Their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress left the Palace at 10 o'clock. Their Majesties drove in an open landau by Constitution Hill, Wellington Palace, Grosvenor Place, Grosvenor Gardens and Buckingham Palace Road to the platform of Victoria Station. The Prince of Wales and Princess Mary were in the same carriage with their parents. At the station there was a brilliant throng to bid farewell to Their Majesties the King and Queen who entered the special train of the London, Brighton and South Coast Railway; they were accompanied by Queen Alexandra, the Queen of Norway, the Prince of Wales, Princess Mary, Princess Victoria, and Prince Arthur of Connaught. The train left at 10-32 a. m. and reached Portsmouth Dockyard at half-past twelve; here, Their Majesties were greeted by a large number of high officers—naval, military and civil.

Their Majesties then embarked on 'the *medina*' for the voyage of over six thousand miles to India. 'The *medina*' was a ship of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company.

The vessel had been launched only on the previous 14th of March, having been built by Messrs. Caird and Company of Greenock.

With the Patrol boats on either side, 'the *medina*' sailed off along the green waters. In the Bay of Biscay Their Majesties came across very rough weather which caused them much discomfort. The President of Portugal sent Their Majesties on November 13, 1911, a wireless message: "Knowing of the passage of Your Majesties in the vicinity of Portuguese waters, I send

Your Majesties greetings in my name and in that of an allied nation, at the same time wishing Your Majesties a pleasant voyage and all prosperity."

On the evening of November 14, 1911, 'the *medina*' reached Gibraltar, "the first great sentinel of Empire on the highway to the East." The next five days were spent smoothly in crossing the waters that were within the zone of the war which was then going on between Italy and Turkey. Both the parties showed respect to the British Sovereign and decided that the passage of the King should be completely peaceful. Port Said was reached at 6 p. m. on November 20, 1911. Here, His Majesty the King exchanged visits with the Khedive of Egypt, and Their Majesties were met by His Imperial Highness the Prince Zia-ed-Din Effendi, with a letter from the Sultan of Turkey, which ran as follows:

"I take advantage of the occasion of Your Majesty's departure for India to send my son as the bearer of a letter to Your Majesty. My son is charged to present my salutations and good wishes to Your Majesty as a token of my heartfelt friendship and the sentiments I entertain for Your Majesty and for England's greatness. I beg you to believe that my son will express to Your Majesty my own feelings in the wish that the relations between our two countries may ever remain friendly. I beg Your Majesty to accept the assurance of my entire devotion to Your Majesty and the Queen."

At Port Said, a message was also received from His Majesty the King of Italy. 'The *medina*' left the port on the morning of November 22 and passing through the Suez Canal, the Royal party came to the waters which were then crossed for the first time by a reigning Sovereign from the West. The vessel was still within the zone of war; the Italian Navy was operating along the coast-line of Arabia, and the Italian commanders showed the courtesy of postponing the operations while Their Majesties passed through the Red Sea. The barren rocks of Aden were sighted on November 27, 1911, and at 11 a. m. 'the *medina*' dropped anchor at

Aden. Their Majesties landed there. On the grand occasion of the Sovereign's landing there which had no previous example, the ships were gaily decorated, and the foreshore and lower hills seemed full of life—there were Turks, Persians, Egyptians, Armenians, Jews and Greeks, Abyssinians, Soudanese, Arabs and Somalis—who all formed a large gathering led by the signal desire to see the great King and Queen. On 'the *medina's*' arrival, the Resident, Major-General James Bell, accompanied by the officers of his staff, went on board the ship. He was received by the King-Emperor who was pleased to make this officer then and there a Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order.

In the afternoon, Their Majesties went ashore—the shore which had been visited by King Edward VII in 1875. With an escort of the Aden troop, Their Majesties drove in a carriage to the pavilion at the foot of the Queen Victoria statue which had been unveiled by the Duke of Connaught in 1906. The principal citizens of Aden were present in the pavilion and an address was presented to Their Majesties there.

At six o'clock in the evening, when the charming glow of Aden sunset was suddenly replaced by splendid and brilliant illumination of the main buildings and the foreshore on the occasion, 'the *medina*' left. And when the vessel reached the eastern limits of the Aden protectorate, the Resident sent a radiographic message: "To bid Their Majesties farewell and a pleasant voyage;" Lord Stamfordham replied: "Their Majesties thank you for your kind message and good wishes."

The first message from the expectant India was also received at Aden. A message from His Excellency the Viceroy ran: "With my humble duty on behalf of India, I beg respectfully to welcome Your Imperial Majesties on your arrival in Indian waters and Indian territory. India with the deepest loyalty awaits with eager expectation the safe arrival of its Emperor and Empress."

His Majesty the King was pleased to send the following personal reply :

"The Queen-Empress and I sincerely thank you and the people of India for the hearty greetings which you have sent us on our entering Indian waters. We look forward with the utmost pleasure to our arrival and to seeing you on Saturday."

The Governor of Bombay sent the following message:

"The Government and the people of Bombay Presidency humbly tender to Your Majesties a most loyal and hearty welcome to Bombay territory."

His Majesty replied :

"The Queen-Empress and I sincerely thank you and the people of Bombay Presidency for your kind message of welcome, which we much appreciate."

During the period of five days for which Their Majesties were in Indian waters from Aden to Bombay, there was a thrill of deep emotion from one end of the country to the other in India, and the Emperor's visit to India was the one topic of conversation prominent throughout the country.

ARRIVAL AT BOMBAY—THE GATEWAY OF INDIA

Bombay was selected for the unique honour of receiving Their Majesties on the shores of India and has earned the title of "the Gateway of India."

At Apollo Bandar, where Their Majesties were going to land, an actual "Gateway of India" was erected. It was like a pavilion and consisting of a domed porch, a central nave and two side aisles, with gold-topped minarets.

Shortly after eight o'clock on the morning of December 2, 1911, three guns announced that the Emperor's ship had been sighted from the South-West Prongs lighthouse, and this fixed all eyes on the sea. Every ship in the harbour was gaily dressed. The stately procession first appeared as a line of smoke on the horizon but in a short time the white '*medina*' could be seen leading the four great cruisers. With full dignity, the squadron entered the harbour, and at half-past nine 'the *medina*' dropped anchor at a distance of about two and a half miles from the shore. His Excellency the Governor-General, who had arrived

at Bombay the previous night from Delhi, went on board from the Apollo Bandar, being accompanied by the Naval Commander-in-Chief and the Director of the Royal Indian Marine, and was received in audience by Their Majesties at 10-45 a. m. At 11-15 a. m. the Governor of Bombay went on board and was presented by the Governor-General.

Along the foreshore there stood thousands and thousands of people, eagerly awaiting a sight of Their Majesties at Apollo Bandar. And their anticipation rose to its height at about 4 p. m. when Their Majesties were due to leave 'the *medina*'; shortly afterwards a puff of smoke from 'the *defence*', followed by others from the whole fleet and the forts, announced that Their Majesties had actually started. The official landing took place at 4-25 p.m. His Excellency the Governor-General was at the foot of the stairs, which His Majesty was the first to ascend and was closely followed by Her Majesty the Queen-Empress. At the top of the steps in the pavilion were the Governor of Bombay and Lady Clarke, the Naval Commander-in-Chief and Lady Slade; there were also principal local officials and some of the Ruling Chiefs. They were presented by the Governor, and then His Majesty inspected the Guard of Honour. A procession then moved to the throne dais facing the amphitheatre. Their Majesties took their seats here and graciously acknowledged the hearty cheering with which they were received by the large gathering in the amphitheatres, while the large multitudes outside expressed their joy on the occasion through full-throated acclamations.

The President of the Municipal Corporation, Sir Pheroza Shah Mehta, who had also held the same high office on the occasion of the Royal visit to India in 1905, advanced to the front of the dais, and, with His Majesty's permission, read an address as follows :

"May it please Your Imperial Majesty,

We, the President and Members of the Municipal Corporation of the City of Bombay, crave leave to

approach Your Imperial Majesties, on your landing on the shores of India, with an address expressing the deep-rooted loyalty of the city and its pride and joy in this auspicious occurrence.

The occasion is one unprecedented in the annals not merely of India but of the world-wide Empire over which Your Imperial Majesty rules. Never before has the Sovereign left the centre of the Empire to visit his dominions over the seas. We recognize the significance of the event; we realize that your determination to announce your Coronation in person to your Indian peoples is a proclamation of the great place of India in the Empire and in the sympathies of the Royal House, and a demonstration that the Crown is the living bond uniting many different races in different climes under the flag which stands for ideals of justice, toleration, and progress.

We claim that our city has a peculiar title to the honour of being the first in India wherein the King-Emperor sets foot. The dower of a Royal alliance, this city represents no chance settlement acquired by purchase from petty Chiefs, or selected merchants fugitive from other centres. Its importance and future greatness were foreseen by the sagacity of statesmen, and its acquisition by a Treaty of State constitutes the first intervention by the Royal Government of England in the administration of the land of India. We proudly claim that the high hopes entertained by the statesmen who acquired the island, and by the Governors who founded and administered the city, have met with rich fulfilment, and that this city constitutes the strongest link between the civilizations of the East and the West, which it has ever been the aim of the British Government to weld into one harmonious system.

We remember with joy that Your Imperial Majesty is no stranger in our midst. Six years ago, when you came among us as Prince of Wales, you spared no pains to become acquainted with our people and problems, our arts and industries.

We welcome once more the gracious presence of Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress. The people of India, regarding Her Imperial Majesty as the lofty embodiment of the highest ideals of family life, will recognize, with renewed feelings of gratitude and affection Her Imperial Majesty's interest in them as evinced by this second visit to their shores.

The advent of Your Imperial Majesty as a visible indication of your assumption of the sovereignty of the Empire cannot fail to leave an indelible impression on the hearts of your Indian subjects. It is our fervent prayer that the reign of Your Imperial Majesty, fortified by a knowledge of the Indian people, instinct with sympathy for them in their sorrows, no less than in their joys, and imbued with a love for them inherited from your revered predecessors, may be fraught with the richest blessings for all united under the Imperial Crown."

The President of the Municipal Corporation then offered the address to His Majesty the King-Emperor in a silver casket which had been brought by Mr. Cadell and Mr. Masani, Municipal Commissioner and Secretary respectively.

His Majesty replied as follows :

"You have rightly said that I am no stronger among you, and I can heartily respond that I feel myself no stranger in your beautiful city. Six years ago I arrived indeed as a newcomer ; but the recollection of your cordial and sympathetic greeting is still fresh in my memory. The wondrous aspect disclosed by the approach to your shores, the first glimpse of the palms, rising as it were from the bosom of the sea, have not been forgotten, and have lost none of their fascination for me. From Bombay I set forth in 1905, encouraged by your affectionate welcome, to traverse at any rate a part of this country, and to strive to gain some knowledge of its people. Such knowledge as I acquired could not but deepen my sympathy with all races and creeds, and when through the lamented death of my beloved father

I was called to the Throne of my ancestors, one of my first and most earnest desires was to revisit my good subjects in India.

It is with feelings of no common emotion that I find myself here again to-day with the Queen-Empress at my side and that desire fulfilled. And I come with a heart full of gratitude that the anxiety due to a threatened scarcity in certain areas of the Presidency has, thanks to favourable and opportune rains, been happily dispelled, and that there is every prospect of your land being blessed with a good spring harvest.

From my heart I thank you for the generous reception accorded to the Queen-Empress and myself to-day.

We earnestly pray that God's blessing may rest upon our Indian Empire, and that peace and prosperity may be ever vouchsafed to its people."

His Majesty the King-Emperor's reply was in a clear voice and his gracious words were audible even to the people outside the amphitheatre, and met with an enthusiastic reception which His Majesty was graciously pleased to acknowledge by repeated salutes.

Their Majesties' carriage, a Semi-state landau drawn by six horses, was brought up on the road and a procession was then taken out in the town. Going at a slow trot, the procession took over an hour and a half to complete the circuit of about seven miles which had been mapped out to enable Their Majesties to see the principal sections of the town. Their Majesties were glad to see the manifestations of loyalty of the people which marked the whole progress of the procession. At about sunset, Their Majesties reached the Apollo Bandar, where their return was awaited in the amphitheatre. Their Majesties bowed to the assembly there, and then returned to 'the *medina*', where the honour of dining with Their Majesties was accorded to a large and distinguished company in the evening.

Thousands of messages of loyal greetings were received by Their Majesties during the day.

One of the messages that was highly esteemed by Their Majesties was the following telegram from the All India Muslim League :

“The Council of the ‘All India Muslim League, on behalf of the seventy millions of Indian Muslims, begs respectfully to offer its most heartfelt welcome to His Majesty the King-Emperor and his gracious consort on their landing on the shores of this ancient land. The Council greets in the person of His Imperial Majesty the greatest ruler of the Muslim world, and as such, tenders to him its most loyal homage and prays for His Imperial Majesty’s long and glorious reign, blessed with peace and prosperity. His Imperial Majesty’s auspicious and ever-memorable visit is the more gratifying to His Musalman subjects as his arrival in a vessel bearing the sacred name of *medina* coincides with holy festival of the Bakrid, a day of universal rejoicing all over Islam.”

Mr. Dadabhoy Naorojee, the veteran Parsi octogenarian publicist, sent the following message through His Excellency the Governor :

“I was born in the middle of the reign of His Majesty King-George IV. After eighty-six years I have the supreme happiness to hail and welcome most heartily to my dear mother country Your Gracious Majesties the King-Emperor George V and Queen-Empress Mary.”

Their Majesties passed the night on board ‘the *medina*’. The next day was Sunday, December 3, 1911, and was observed by Their Majesties strictly as a day of rest and religious exercise. In the evening His Excellency the Governor-General left for Delhi at eleven o’clock in order to be there in advance of Their Majesties. On Monday, 4th of December, Their Majesties visited the Old Bombay Exhibition, which had been opened only a few days before. There was a large gathering of twenty-six thousand school children of every caste, creed and colour assembled

there in all the varied colours of the East, to see and greet Their Majesties. In the afternoon of the 5th December, Their Majesties visited the old 8th century cave temples on the island of Elephanta at the north end of the harbour and did not land again till the evening.

The same day, Their Majesties entrained for Delhi from Victoria Terminus at 10-45 p. m. The railway station had been very nicely and tastefully decorated for the occasion in yellow and white. The route taken by Their Majesties for Delhi was by Baroda and Ratlam. The speed of the train was kept low for greater safety and comfort. The Royal train was magnificent and consisted of ten bogie vehicles. The same train had been used by Their Majesties on their previous visit to India as Prince and Princess of Wales. For this occasion, it had been reconstructed and refurnished.

DELHI BECOMES THE CAPITAL OF INDIA

Since the earliest days of the Aryan colonisation in India, the ancient city of Delhi has known Indian empires, and the Indian empires have known Delhi. "The traditions of Delhi," said His Majesty King-George V, "invest it with a peculiar charm."

According to the personal choice of the King-Emperor himself, Delhi, the old Imperial capital, was selected for the Coronation Durbar in India. and this occasion was also selected to announce Delhi as the Capital of India. In order to transfer the seat of the Government of India from Calcutta to Delhi, an official dispatch was sent by the Government of India to His Majesty's Secretary of State for India on August 25, 1911.

The sanction to the transfer of the capital of the Indian Empire from Calcutta to Delhi was received as contained in a communication dated November 1, 1911, from His Majesty's Secretary of State for India to the Government of India.

It was thus decided to transfer the capital of India from Calcutta to Delhi, and that such an announce-

dressed in white, and wore the ribbon of the Garter and the Order of the Crown of India; the same was worn by Lady Hardinge also. Lord Hardinge was in a dark blue frock-coat of the Indian political service, and wore the insignia of the Grand Master of the Star of India.

The officers and officials of the Indian services, who were to be closely associated with Their Majesties during the Delhi visit, were presented by the Governor-General to Their Majesties. First among them was His Highness the Maharana of Udaipur, whose high lineage and personal qualities had won him the honour of appointment as "Ruling Chief in Waiting." Next came the six Indian Aides-de-Camp of His Majesty, whose names have been given above, and after them came Sir John Hewett, President of the Durbar Committee, who had worked so laboriously during the year, and he was followed by other officials and non-officials—Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and others. In many cases, the presentation of the officers to His Majesty was not merely the performance of a formal ceremony; so many of the governors and other officers were personally known to His Majesty King George V who took a keen interest in their public business. And a closer acquaintance with officers was the result when His Majesty the King-Emperor advanced with the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief to inspect the Guard of Honour. His Majesty was interested in the officers who had rendered good services in the Empire and conversed with the three senior veterans standing on the right of the Guard of Honour, Major Allum, of the Bengal Horse Artillery since 1839, who was present at the battles of Maharajpur in 1843. Moodkee, Subraon, and Ferozshah in 1848, Ramnager, Chilianwallah, and Gujrat in 1849, and the rebellion at Meerut in 1857; Subedar-Major and Honorary Captain Miran Bakhsh, Sardar Bahadur, late of the 56th Punjab Infantry, who took part in the siege of Delhi and the relief of Lucknow in 1857; and Resaldar-Major and Honorary

Captain Jagat Singh, Sardar Bahadur, late of the 16th Cavalry, who had served in Afghanistan and Bhutan.

The proceedings in the bastion were of a personal and private nature, and were not open to the view of the general spectators.

There was, in the Fort, another ceremony of a similar nature before Their Majesties appeared among the people in general. This ceremony was the reception of Ruling Chiefs. A great pavilion was wrought with silks of brilliant colours, and hung on twenty silver columns; it was the finest tent that India could produce. This pavilion was to have been the meeting place between the Emperor and the Princes. But only some forty-eight hours before Their Majesties' arrival, fire broke out under this tent with the result that the whole pavilion was completely destroyed. A new pavilion, with such decorations and splendour as could then be possible within the short time, was erected. Four tents were grouped together. They made one large chamber, 160 feet long and 100 feet broad. Inside the tents the Ruling Chiefs, who had assembled there, stood in territorial groups in lines leaving between themselves a central pathway from the entrance to the golden canopy of Mogul style furnished with the chairs of state. The sardars of the Ruling Chiefs stood behind them, and on the right of the dais there was a group of fifteen Chieftains from Baluchistan: the simplicity of their dress bore great contrast with their surroundings. On the left of the dais was another group of the same number from the North-West Frontier Province. The dais was splendidly decorated with the Imperial insignia—the morchhals or gold-cased peacock feathers, the Chanwars or golden-handled tails of yak, Chhatrs, the state umbrellas, and Suraj-mukhi or golden sun-face supported by a long pole.

The trumpeters, who were posted at the entrance, announced Their Imperial Majesties' arrival in this pavilion by blowing their trumpets. Their Majesties

passed to their seats upon the dais. While the band was playing, the Master of the Ceremonies, Sir Henry McMahon, presented the Chiefs in turn, commencing with His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad. The whole ceremony was of a simple nature—and was marked throughout by great dignity. The Emperor then came out, and after inspecting the Guard of Honour. His Majesty mounted his horse while the Queen-Empress entered her carriage.

A procession then went forward from the Fort, the troops being posted on either side of the road in long lines. The trumpeters announced the emerging of the procession from the Fort. A royal salute of 101 guns was started from the summit of the Ridge and was so regulated as to be over just when the Emperor passed out from the city through the Mori Gate. It was a most splendid and impressive spectacle when His Majesty the King-Emperor rode out between the great stone elephants at the gate and the whole procession passed on to the Jama Masjid between the Highlanders and the cavalry who lined the route. The splendour of such a procession could not have been witnessed previously when, instead of the open space which was now green with trees and turf, there were houses and houses covering the land and had narrow lanes between them. The procession represented a picturesque association of the various elements of the Indian Empire, and a combination of contrasts rendered it very striking and splendid.

The first part of the procession was led by Lieutenant-Colonel Dennys, Deputy Inspector-General of the Punjab Police. It consisted of the governors of the various provinces, with the small escorts. Among these escorts of the governors were conspicuous the Body Guards of the Governors of Bombay and Madras; they "turned out in a way that would have done credit to any Royal Guards in Europe." The procession passed at a trot, and its order was as follows:

The Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces,

The Lieutenant-Governor of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh,

The Lieutenant-Governor of Eastern Bengal and Assam,

The Lieutenant-Governor of Burma,

The Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal,

The Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab,

The Governor of Madras, and

The Governor of Bombay.

The King-Emperor's own portion of the procession which followed, was led by Mr. E. L. French, Inspector-General of the Punjab Police, who was entrusted with the duty of controlling the whole Police force at Delhi during the ceremony. Then came Colonel W. A. Watson, Dupty Quartermaster-General in India, at the head of a squadron of the King's Dragoon Guards, the regiment which, by virtue of its seniority at Delhi, was selected for the honour of escorting Their Majesties during the procession. They formed a brilliant line of scarlet, and were followed by P Battery of the Royal Horse Artillery, commanded by Major W. H. Kay. Then came the other three squadrons of the King's Dragoon Guards under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hulton, followed by Brigadier-General H. P. Leader, who was in command of the whole of His Majesty's escort. And then followed the personal staff of the Commander-in-Chief, the staff of the Governor-General, the military Household of His Majesty the King-Emperor and the Governor-General's Body Guard. The procession closed with a cavalry regiment of the Indian Army, the distinguished 18th Lancers.

At the Ridge Pavilion, the bands played the National Anthem at the moment of Their Majesties' arrival in the Fort where the Vice-President of the Council, who stepped forward upon the dais, read the following address :

"May it please Your Majesty—On behalf of the peoples of British India, we, the Members of the Legislative Council of the Governor-General, with

dutiful respect, desire to tender to Your Imperial Majesties a sincere and hearty welcome. We welcome Your Imperial Majesty as the first Sovereign of all India who has appeared on the Indian soil. In this ancient city, full of historic memories, many famous Kings and Emperors have kept regal state; and the noble monuments of past glories which survive attest their greatness. Yet the greatest of them, in the plenitude of his power, never held undivided rule over the vast Empire which owns Your Imperial Majesty's sway. Your Imperial Majesty's presence here is therefore an event without precedent in all the varied and moving scenes of Indian history, and will for ever be memorable. Loyalty to the Sovereign is pre-eminently an Indian virtue, inculcated sages and religious preceptors from time immemorial; and in all Your Imperial Majesty's wide dominions Your Imperial Majesty has no subjects more loyal and faithful than the inhabitants of British India. The India Empire holds many peoples, of diverse races, speaking various languages and professing different religions; but from the snowy heights of Himalyas to legendary Remeshwar-ram, from the mountain barriers of the west to the confines of China and Siam, they are all united in loyalty and devotion to Your Majesty's Throne and person. And, during the all too brief period of Your Majesty's sojourn among us, the feeling of joy and pride, to which we endeavour to give expression here, will be manifested in every city and town and village throughout the land, with less pomp and circumstance, but with no less enthusiasm. The pleasure which we feel at Your Imperial Majesty's coming is immeasurably enhanced by the gracious presence of Her Imperial Majesty, whom we welcome, not only as the illustrious consort of our Sovereign, but in the character of true wife and mother, a character held in the highest reverence in India, and dear to all Indian hearts.

We pray that Your Imperial Majesty may be granted health and happiness and length of days,

and we wish that, under Your Imperial Majesty's beneficent rule, the Indian Empire may continue steadily to advance in the ways of peace, prosperity and contentment.

We are all assured that there is no wish nearer to Your Imperial Majesties' heart."

This address was presented over the signature of sixty-nine Members of the Council, the remaining three being unavoidably absent, and was engrossed on vellum at the Calcutta School of Art. After finishing its reading, Mr. Jenkins handed the document to His Majesty's equerry on a silver tray. The tray bore the following inscription :

"Presented with an address of welcome to Their Imperial Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress on the occasion of their entry into Delhi on the 7th December 1911, by the members of the Legislative Council of the Governor-General of India on behalf of the peoples of British India."

Replying in a clear voice that was audible and distinct in every portion of the enclosure, His Majesty said :

"In the name of the Queen-Empress and on my own behalf I heartily thank you for your loyal and dutiful address, the words of which have deeply touched us.

They recall those countless messages of affectionate devotion with which India, in common with all parts of my dominions, greeted us on our Coronation in England, and which have been repeated by all classes and creeds of my Indian subjects since our arrival in your country.

I know from my Governor-General what strength and support he receives from the wise experience of the members of his Legislative Council, the chosen representatives of British India.

We much appreciate the welcome you offer us on behalf of its peoples. Rest assured that there is no wish nearer to our hearts than that, in the words of your address, the Indian Empire may continue

steadily to advance in the ways of peace, prosperity, and contentment."

His Majesty's gracious words, so full of simplicity and sympathy, were received with an outburst of enthusiastic cheering. The procession was then reformed, the National Anthem was played, and Their Majesties passed out, graciously acknowledging the salutations of the assembly in the area.

ENCAMPMENTS

With the Royal choice of Delhi for the Coronation Durbar, one of the most important questions that arose, was to arrange for the accommodation of the large gathering expected in the city on the occasion. It was obvious that houses would not be available in the city to meet the requirements of the occasion; in fact, they could not accommodate more than a fraction of the great concourse expected on the grand occasion. It is not exactly easy to estimate the total number of persons who actually visited Delhi on the occasion. Vast crowds of people came daily to Delhi by road and rail; with its normal population of 233,000 the whole city was packed to overflowing. It would, however, be no exaggeration to put the total figure at well over a million. A quarter of this figure was represented by the census of the persons in the camp alone; of these, 21,000 were Europeans, inclusive of 16,500 British soldiers of the Army.

So, suitable arrangements were necessary for such a large gathering, and the only arrangement that, on one hand, would be possible, and, on the other hand, could accommodate the large company, was to provide tents.

On previous occasions of a similar nature, the camps of the governors were quite close together in the centre, while the Princes had their camps scattered round the plain where good ground was available for them. And similarly the soldiers had their camps at different places. It was not sought to put them all together at one place. But this time it was His Majesty the King-Emperor's personal desire to have

all the Princes, the governors and the commanders of his troops camped all round him and as close as could be possible. His Majesty had also expressed the desire to live in a camp himself like others.

His Excellency the Viceroy and his Committee gave anxious consideration to the question of selection of a site for the camps all to be accommodated at one place. The only place that seemed to offer possibility of meeting the King-Emperor's wish, was the area below the Ridge, to which attention was attracted both by tradition and consideration of convenience. This area had been utilized by Lord Lytton and Lord Curzon; it lay round the Circuit House where His Majesty had stayed on the occasion of his previous visit to India as the Prince of Wales in 1905. But the levelling of this land for the camps meant a good deal of labour which the Committee had to face. They found that whole square miles of the proposed camp area were under water. A good part of it bore standing crops; some portion of the land was found to be utilized for brickfields. All this land had to be acquired from the various owners on full compensation. The swamps had to be drained and the entire land required to be transformed. All these operations were so well accomplished by the Durbar Committee that the whole area was ready for camps by the beginning of the summer. The entire area involved was about forty-five square miles. It included thirty villages; ten of these villages had to be evacuated as a temporary measure on sanitary grounds. New roads were made while the old ones were renovated; sites for the camps were marked; many gardens were planted; the river Jumna was embanked and the water-level in the swamps was reduced. In fact, the Durbar Committee had to make in some months' time a whole modern town in the Durbar Camps by obtaining a large part of the materials from England, a distance of over six thousand miles by sea and a thousand miles more by rail to Delhi.

With the King-Emperor's camp as the nucleus, the

camps around it consisted of different zones. There were first the camps of the governors and then those of the representatives, high officials, Ruling Princes, and of the Army. According to a plan that was proposed by the Maharaja Scindia, the separate camps were located along the two roads that existed between the King-Emperor's encampment and the site of the Durbar. The space along these routes was not enough to accommodate all camps, and so the military camps as well as many others could not be brought in. The space allotted to the camps was strictly limited, and the number of persons for each camp was accordingly restricted. For purposes of invitations, the local governments were confined to the judges, the members of the legislative councils, and selected representatives of the non-official bodies, landholders, merchants, members of municipalities and other local bodies and noted individuals. The numbers were, in all cases, much larger than those of such camps of 1903, the reason being the greater importance of the occasion and the establishment in the meantime of the local legislative councils.

The whole encampment consisted of separate camps, and each camp, for a locality, was a unit for its administration in all respects. The total number of these camps was over four hundred and seventy-five, composed of more than forty thousand tents. This enormous number which greatly exceeded that of the previous Durbars, needed an efficient management—in fact, much more efficient than what the previous occasions had required. Even the least deficiency in anyone item, say, the supply of water, might have led to serious results, particularly when the closepacked canvas houses ran a serious risk from fire. It was most creditable to the Durbar Committee that they took upon their shoulders the responsibility for all general public service to the camp units. Each camp unit was placed under the camp officer for all purposes, and the camp officer was the sole medium of communication with the Durbar Committee in

respect of all matters relating to the camp. In order to secure the unity of action and ensure the fullest co-operation amongst the camp officers, the Durbar Committee held weekly conferences, and issued all general orders in the shape of bulletins for general information, guidance and compliance.

A special service of law was the first thing that was necessary for each camp unit. And the temporary nature of the camps necessitated prompt and immediate attention of the authorities to offences coming to notice in the camp units. The Delhi Durbar Police Acts, passed by the Punjab Government, were therefore, brought into operation about four months before the arrival of His Majesty the King-Emperor. These Acts gave power for the making of bye-laws to regulate the traffic and other public matters. For the whole camp area a Magistrate, Lieutenant-Colonel H. B. Thornhill, was appointed, while each camp unit was placed under a separate magistrate who was well acquainted with the local customs of the people of his unit. The number of offences was, however, not large. About three hundred offences came up for trial before the magistrates, and they did not disclose the commission of any serious offences. How offences and crimes remained checked in the camps went a long way to show that the policing of the units was excellent. Subject to the general management of the Durbar Committee, the Police force was under the executive control of Mr. E. L. French, Inspector-General of Police of the Punjab. A contingent was also deputed from the United Provinces. The total strength of the Police in the entire area consisted of three deputy inspectors-general, thirteen superintendents, fifteen assistant superintendents, sixty British inspectors, ten Indian inspectors, sixty British sergeants, seventy sub-inspectors, two hundred and eighty-five head constables, one hundred and fifty British traffic policemen from different regiments, fifty mounted constables, and two thousand eight hundred and fifty foot constables. How creditable it was to

the Police to regulate traffic day and night over some sixty-three miles of roadway in the camp area, packed continuously with an enormous and inconceivable confusion of all kinds of vehicle, including motor-cars, omnibuses, camel carts, ox-wagons, carriages with fresh horses from the country not used to seeing such large crowds, palanquins, and rickshaws, while there were also the buffaloes, pack-camels, and mules, with drivers speaking a score of different languages, a variety with which even the efficient policeman of London has not got to deal at a time. The number of motor-cars, licensed in the camp area, was a hundred times more than that of the previous Durbar, but the number of accidents was small.

The Post Office, Telegraph and Telephone facilities were most adequately arranged for before the camp equipment could be regarded as complete. To meet the requirements of the grand occasion, these facilities were provided on a grand, elaborate and extensive scale. Most of the business in the camp units was done by telephone. One cannot ordinarily imagine or fully conceive the amount of work that was cleared through telephone. During the busy hours, the number of calls at times rose as high as a thousand per hour. The system covered a total length of 2,332 miles in the camps; this did not include the additional five hundred, connected with the railways. His Majesty's state messages and the press messages were sent most expeditiously through the telegraph service which was specially designed to meet the pressure of work and to dispose of quickly the large volume of business. A special line was laid over a distance of 1,100 miles; this included a new line between Bombay and Delhi direct. The central telegraph office was nicely situated between the Imperial camp and the camps of the press representatives. Ten sub-telegraph offices were opened at suitable places in the camp area. During the short period of the whole function, over two hundred thousand telegrams were dealt with by the staff which

consisted of about four hundred and fifty persons. For post office work, a large central office was established near the camp railway terminus. As many as twenty-five sub-offices were opened on the main camp highways. These post offices were painted red and white, so that they were easily distinguished among the plain white tents. The total number of postal articles dealt with during the period of the Durbar was five and a quarter millions. And apart from the ordinary postal business transacted at Delhi, the value of stamps and money orders was over a crore of rupees. The postal staff employed in the camps numbered about seven hundred.

Dignified simplicity marked the camp of His Majesty the King-Emperor with the camps of the high officials around it. The camps of the Native States were richly decorated and one seemed to outshine the other in colours and splendour. The camps displayed the personal taste of their respective Chiefs. Beyond them were the military camps where military discipline ruled in the soldiers' daily life. Open spaces were left in the camp for sports and military review. The field for sports was in the midst of the British Governors' camps and was specially meant for polo. The ground for military review was full two miles long and a mile broad. There was also a small pavilion for Their Majesties; its style was that of an English cottage. It had half-timbered walls and red-tiled roof; at each end there were other similar buildings which were used for purposes of refreshments.

The camp of His Majesty the King-Emperor was the largest and covered a total area of seventy-two acres. It had over two thousand tents with two thousand one hundred and forty persons. The King-Emperor and the Queen-Empress had a suite of six tents; they were pitched in two rows of three each. The front line faced to the west towards the camps of the governors and the Ruling Chiefs.

The Circuit House which was behind the Imperial camp, was kept ready for Their Majesties' occupation

in case the weather conditions necessitated it at any time. The Imperial tents were on an elevation and were higher than the rest; this kept up the tradition of the old days when it was ordained that "the tents of the rajas and nobles, although high, must not be so high as those of the king." The Imperial tent was a flat-roofed shamiana. It was supported on eighty white and gilded pillars. There were other tents attached to it. These tents bore broad blue and white stripes, and the tent in the middle, which was the Throne Room, had gold fringes. The floor was covered with dark blue felt.

The United Provinces camp had one hundred guests. There were among them the principal taluqdars of Oudh, including the Hon'ble Raja Sir Tasadduk Rasul Khan of Jahangirabad, the Hon'ble Raja Sir Ali Mohammad Khan of Mahmudabad, Raja Pertab Bahadur Singh of Partabgarh, the Maharaja Bhagwati Pershad Singh of Balrampur, the Rawal of Badri Nath, Raja Francis Xavier Shiam Rikh of Tajpur, the Hon'ble Pandit Madan Mohan Malviya, a member of the Governor-General's Legislative Council, and the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur Sunder Lal.

THE DURBAR CEREMONY

The word 'Durbar' originates from the Persian words dar, and bar, The word indicates, the court, council-chamber, council, of native ruler, and it also signifies an official reception or a state ceremony.

At 10 a. m. on December 12, 1911, His Majesty King George the Fifth held a Privy Council at his camp; it was the first occasion on which the ancient Council of England was held outside the British Isles. Besides His Majesty the King-Emperor, there were present, at the meeting of the Council, the Governor-General, the Marquess of Crewe, and the Lord Stamfordham. Major Clive Wigram acted as Clerk to the Council. This meeting was held for the purpose of approving the Royal Proclamation, which was to be promulgated soon after the Durbar ceremony.

Their Majesties left the camp in a procession just

at 11-30 a. m.—the King-Emperor wore the Crown and the robes of purple velvet, broad-edged with gold, which had been worn at the Coronation in England some months before. The Guards of Honour were mounted at the camp. The procession was divided into three sections. It was headed by Colonel W. A. Watson and a squadron of the 10th Royal Hussars, which was followed by N Battery of the Royal Horse Artillery and the remainder of the 10th Hussars. His Excellency the Governor-General's Body Guard preceded Their Majesties, there being only the Emperor's three orderlies of the Household Cavalry and two outriders between them. The Imperial carriage was a semi-state landau. It had an improvised canopy for Their Majesties' protection from the midday sun, for which the Chatr and the Suraj-mukhi in themselves were not sufficient. The Royal carriage was drawn by four magnificent horses; this reduced number of the horses was adopted for safety on the turnings in the roadways of the Durbar amphitheatre. The procession passed at a trot until it reached the entrance of the amphitheatre. All along the route there were large crowds which received Their Majesties with every sign of reverence. The troops which had been posted along the course, presented arms in succession with colours lowered to the ground as Their Majesties passed.

At the entrance of the amphitheatre the procession lowered the speed to a walk, and a gun of Imperial salute announced the Sovereign's arrival there. The procession advanced on the roadways, and as it did so, there was remarkable absence of noise and dust which added immensely to the impressiveness of the scene. The feeling of the expectant assembly in the arena had risen to the highest when Their Majesties arrived in the amphitheatre in the midst of rounds of loud cheers. Their Imperial Majesties alighted from the carriage at the steps of the pavilion. His Excellency the Governor-General was at the foot of the steps. Their Majesties set foot on the steps.

and the troops presented arms with colours lowered to the ground. The band played the National Anthem till Their Majesties were seated, and their trains were handed over to Their Majesties by the pages who were ten in number—six for the King-Emperor and four for the Queen-Empress.

There were three Indian Chiefs, the leader being the Maharaja of Jodhpur who was only fourteen years of age, and had returned to India, for this duty, from England where he was studying. The other two Chiefs were the Maharaja of Bharatpur and the young Thakur of Palitana. Besides these, there were other Chiefs, too. They were all in white and gold, and each had a small jewelled sword or dagger. In addition to their own jewellery, they wore in the head-dress an enamel and diamond badge showing the Crown and Cypher, presented by Their Imperial Majesties.

At the corner of the dais, the Master of the ceremonies occupied a position on the right of His Majesty the King-Emperor, and on the open space between the pavilion and the seats of the assembled company were the representatives of the Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms and of the Royal Company of Archers. The ceremonial attendants stood behind Their Majesties and held the Chattr, Morchals, Chanwars and Suraj-mukhi. His Excellency the Governor-General, Lady Hardinge and the Lord High Steward were on Their Majesties' right in the front rank, and behind the Governor-General and others were in rows of seven chairs each the Ruling Chiefs and Indian Princes. The whole spectacle looked highly dignified, grand, impressive and beautiful as Their Majesties were seated with the entire company around them in the pavilion facing the Princes and representatives.

With due reverence, the Master of the Ceremonies obtained His Majesty the King-Emperor's permission, as customary, to open the Durbar. And there was an instantaneous outburst of a great roll of drums accompanied by flourish of trumpets which marked the opening of the Durbar.

Their Majesties rose from their seats, and His Majesty the King-Emperor in a clear and measured tone, which was distinctly heard throughout the inner theatre, announced his pleasure as follows:

"It is with genuine feelings of thankfulness and satisfaction that I stand here to-day among you. This year has been to the Queen-Empress and myself one of many great ceremonies and of an unusual though happy burden of toil. But in spite of time and distance, the grateful recollections of our last visit to India have drawn us again to the land which we then learned to love, and we started with bright hopes on our long journey to revisit the country in which we had already met the kindness of a home.

In doing so I have fulfilled the wish expressed in my message of last July, to announce to you in person my Coronation, celebrated on the 22nd of June in Westminster Abbey, when by the grace of God the Crown of my forefathers was placed on my head with solemn form and ancient ceremony.

By my presence with the Queen-Empress I am also anxious to show our affection for the loyal Princes and faithful peoples of India, and how dear to our hearts is the welfare and happiness of the Indian Empire.

It was, however, my desire that those who could not be present at the solemnity of the Coronation should have the opportunity of taking part in its commemoration at Delhi.

It is a sincere pleasure and gratification to myself and the Queen-Empress to behold this vast assemblage and in it my Governors and trusty officials, my great Princes, the representatives of the peoples, and deputations from the military forces of my India dominions.....

In token of these sentiments I have decided to commemorate the event of my Coronation by certain marks of my especial favour and consideration, and these I will later on to-day cause to be announced by my Governor-General to this assembly.....

May the Divine favour of Providence watch over my people and assist me in my utmost endeavour to promote their happiness and prosperity.

To all present, Feudatories and subjects, I tender our loving greeting."

After bowing graciously to the company around them, Their Majesties then resumed their seats. And then entered the Imperial Cadet Corps in two lines from the back of the theatre; they marched to their places and formed a pale blue background to the dais.

Then commenced the Homage. As the leader and representative of the whole of India, His Excellency the Governor-General, first of all, advanced with due reverence up the steps of the dais; he kissed His Majesty the King-Emperor's hand and afterwards resumed his seat. Next came the members of the Governor-General's Executive Council in a line; they were headed, a few steps in advance, by the Commander-in-Chief. They bowed down before Their Majesties while the Commander-in-Chief gave a military salute, and then they returned to their seats. They were followed by the Ruling Princes and the principal Political Officers; the latter remained on the platform while the Chiefs did their homage. They all moved up the middle golden carpet before Their Majesties, made their obeisance and then returned to their seats.

The first of the Ruling Chiefs to come was His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad, who wore a dark coat and the distinctive headdress of yellow colour adorned with a golden Kalghi. His Highness had a stick in the left hand, and made a bow, placing his right hand on his heart. He was followed by the Maharaja Gaikwar of Baroda who wore a plain white dress and a red Baroda Puggaree. He also had a stick in his hand and made a bow to Their Majesties. Next came the Maharajas of Mysore, Kashmir, and Jammu and the Chiefs of Rajputana.

They all made their obeisance to Their Majesties.

They were followed by the next group of the Chiefs of Central India, headed by the Agent to the Governor-General. Among them was Her Highness the Begam of Bhopal, who also took part in the ceremony personally. She was dressed in a pale blue silk veil which completely concealed her head and figure, and made a single profound bow. The next group to come up was that of the Chiefs of Balushistan, headed by the Agent to the Governor-General; and then followed the Chiefs of Bhutan and Sikkim.

This marked the conclusion of the Homage of the Ruling Chiefs in direct political relations with the Government of India. And then came the group of the Chief Justice and Puisne Judges of the High Court of Judicature in Bengal. They were followed by the unofficial members of the Governor-General's Legislative Council. Then came the Governors of Madras and Bombay and the Lieutenant-Governors.

When the last of the representatives resumed the seat, the Master of the Ceremonies moved to the front of the dais in token of completion of the ceremony. And, rising from their seats, Their Majesties descended to the main platform of the pavilion; their trains were carried by the pages. Their Majesties then started from the Homage dais in a procession, while all the troops in the arena sloped arms. Their Majesties were followed by His Excellency the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge, and behind them came the members of the Imperial suite, headed by the Marquess of Crewe, the Duchess of Devonshire and the Duke of Teck in a line. The procession contained seventeen files, including eight members of the Governor-General's staff, followed by twelve Chobdars. The procession moved to the central Pavilion where Their Majesties mounted the steps to the Thrones in a highly dignified manner and were seated on the Thrones at the summit of the Pavilion, visible to all in the whole of the arena and to

thousands of those who stood on the approach roads all round, the view being greatly facilitated by the splendid slope of the stands.

Thus His Majesty the King-Emperor and Her Majesty the Queen-Empress appeared in person before the people. On the platform below the Thrones, a position was taken up by His Excellency the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge, as also by the Minister in attendance and the Lord High Steward. The Duke of Teck, the Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, the Ministers of the Robes, and the ladies in attendance on Her Majesty stood on the left, on the platform below the Thrones. And on the next lower platform stood the remainder of the suites. As their Majesties occupied the Thrones, the music was stopped and after a few minutes, the massed bands that were in waiting on their Majesties' left, sounded a trumpet summons to the heralds who could dimly be seen along the Central Roadway, and were immediately seen riding towards the amphitheatre. When they arrived at the entrance, a fanfare was sounded by their trumpeters. Advancing onward at a trot, they turned right and left in two sections and passing on to the front of the pavilion, they halted there in line, the British and Indian heralds alternately, facing towards Their Majesties.

The Delhi herald now received His Majesty the King-Emperor's Command to read the Royal Proclamation. Turning towards the soldiers and the people, he read the Proclamation from horseback in a clear voice which was heard even at the outer stands three hundred yards away. while copies of the document in English and Urdu were distributed at the same time.

The Proclamation read by the Delhi Herald had been printed in gold on white satin, with a bullion fringe and fastenings, and was as follows:

"By the King-Emperor.

A Royal Proclamation for making known within His Majesty's Dominions the Celebration of the Solemnity of Coronation of His Majesty

WHEREAS by our Royal Proclamation bearing date the nineteenth day of July and the seventh day of November in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and ten in the First year of Our Reign, we did publish and declare Our Royal intention, by the Favour and Blessing of Almighty God, to celebrate the Solemnity of Our Royal Coronation upon the twenty-second day of June, one thousand nine hundred and eleven;

AND WHEREAS by the Favour and Blessing of Almighty God, We were enabled to celebrate the said Solemnity upon Thursday the 22nd June last;

AND WHEREAS, by Our Royal Proclamation bearing date the twenty-second day of March in the Year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eleven in the First Year of Our Reign, We did declare that it was Our wish and desire: Ourselves to make known to all Our loving Subjects within Our India Dominions that the said Solemnity had so been celebrated, and to call to Our Presence Our Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and other of Our Officers, the Princes, Chiefs, and Nobles of the Native States under Our Protection, and the Representatives of all the Provinces of Our Indian Empire;

Now we do, by this Our Royal Proclamation, make announcement thereof and extend to all Our Officers and to all Princes, Chiefs, and Peoples now at Delhi assembled Our Royal and Imperial Greeting, and assure them of the deep affection with which we regard Our Indian Empire, the welfare and prosperity of which are and ever will be Our constant concern.

GIVEN at Our Court at Delhi the twelfth day of December, one thousand nine hundred and eleven, in the Second Year of Our Reign.

God Save the King-Emperor."

The Delhi Herald read this Royal proclamation in English, and similarly the Assistant Herald read it in Urdu, after which the trumpeters "sealed it"

with a prolonged flourish of trumpets. The national Anthem was then crashed forth by the massed bands and rang high in the arena while the whole company rose to its feet instantaneously and arms were presented by the troops. Then followed a great salute of artillery and the National Anthem by the massed bands. When the salute was over, His Excellency the Governor-General advanced in front of the Thrones and with a great reverence received the Imperial Command to announce the benefits and favours conferred by His Majesty the King-Emperor on the occasion. Facing towards the troops and the people His Excellency read the announcement, while copies of it printed in English and Urdu were simultaneously distributed. The announcement was as follows:

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS MAY COME—By the Command of His Most Excellent Majesty George the Fifth, by the grace of God, King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India, I, his Governor-General, do hereby declare and notify the grants, concessions, reliefs and benefactions which His Imperial Majesty has been graciously pleased to bestow upon this glorious and memorable occasion.

HUMBLY and dutifully submissive to His Most Gracious Majesty's will and pleasure, the Government of India have resolved, with the approval of His Imperial Majesty's Secretary of State, to acknowledge the predominant claims of educational advancement on the resources of the Indian Empire, and have decided, in recognition of a very commendable demand, to set themselves to making Education in India as accessible and wide as possible. With this purpose they propose to devote at once fifty lakhs to the promotion of truly popular education, and it is the firm intention of Government to add to the grant now announced further grants in future years on a generous scale.

Graciously recognizing the signal and faithful

services of his forces by land and sea, the King Emperor has charged me to annouce reward of half a month's pay of rank to all non-commissioned officers and men and reservists both of his British Army in India and his Indian Army, to the equivalent Ranks of the Royal Indian Marine, and to all permanent employees of departmental or non-combatant establishments paid from the military estimates whose pay may not exceed the sum of fifty rupees monthly.

Furthermore, His Imperial Majesty has been graciously pleased to ordain that from henceforth the loyal native officers, men, and reservists of his Indian Army shall be eligible for the grant of the Victoria Cross for valour.

That membership of the Order of British India shall be increased during the decade following this His Majesty's Coronation Durbar by fifty-two appointments in the first class and by one hundred appointments in the second class, and that in mark of these historic ceremonies fifteen new appointments in the first class and nineteen new appointments in the second class shall forthwith be made;

That from henceforth Indian officers of the Frontier Militia corps and the Military Police shall be deemed eligible for admission to the aforesaid Order;

That specified grants of land, or assignments, or remissions of land revenue, as the case may be, shall now be conferred on certain native officers of His Imperial Majesty's Indian Army who may be distinguished for long and honourable service;

And that the special allowances now assigned for three years only to the widows of deceased members of the Indian Order of Merit shall, with effect from the date of this Durbar, hereafter be continued to all such widows until death or remarriage.

Graciously appreciating the devoted and successful labour of his civil services His Imperial Majesty

has commanded me to declare the grant of half a month's pay to all permanent servants in the civil employ of Government whose pay may not exceed the sum of fifty rupees monthly.

Further, it is his Imperial Majesty's gracious behest, that all persons to whom may have been, or hereafter may be, granted the titles of Diwan Bahadur, Sardar Bahadur, Khan Bahadur, Rai Bahadur, Rao Bahadur, Khan Sahib, Rai Sahib, or Rao Sahib shall receive distinctive badges as a symbol of respect and honour; and that on all holders present or to come of the venerable titles of Mahamahopadaya and Shams-ul-Ulama shall be conferred some annual pension for the good report of the ancient learning of India.

Moreover, in commemoration of this Durbar, and as a reward for conspicuous public service, certain grants of land, free of revenue, tenable for the life of the grantee or in the discretion of the local administration for one further life, shall be bestowed or restored in the North-Western Frontier Province and in Baluchistan.

In his gracious solicitude for the welfare of the Royal Indian Princes, His Imperial Majesty has commanded me to proclaim that from henceforth no nazrana payments shall be made upon succession to their states. And sundry debts, owing to the Government by the non-jurisdictional estates in Kathiawar and Gujrat and also by the Bhumia Chiefs of Mewar, will be cancelled and remitted in whole or in part under the orders of the Government of India.

In token of his appreciation of the Imperial Service Troops, certain supernumerary appointments in the Order of British India will be made.

In the exercise of his Royal and Imperial clemency and compassion, His Most Excellent Majesty has been graciously pleased to ordain that certain prisoners now suffering the penalty of the law for crimes and misdemeanours shall be released from

imprisonment, and that all those civil debtors now in prison, whose debts may be small and due not to fraud, but to real poverty, shall be discharged, and that their debts shall be paid.

The person by whom and the terms and conditions on which these grants concessions, reliefs, and benefactions shall be enjoyed will be hereafter declared.

God Save the King."

After making a further reverence to Their Majesties, His Excellency the Governor-General resumed his place. The trumpeters sounded another flourish to signify the conclusion of the announcement.

This being done, the Delhi Herald raised his helmet and called for three cheers for His Majesty the King-Emperor while, thereafter, the Assistant Herald did the same for Her Majesty the Queen-Empress: the cheers were most heartily given by the troops and others in the amphitheatre and were taken up by the troops outside. Rising from the Thrones, Their Majesties then returned to the Homage pavilion; the trumpeters sounded a final fanfare and the Heralds retired from the arena. It appeared then that the only thing that remained to be done was the formal closing of the Durbar when, to the surprise of the company, Their Majesties rose from their seats and the King-Emperor took a paper from His Excellency the Governor-General and began to read it in a distinct and audible voice as follows:

"We are pleased to announce to our people that on the advice of our Ministers, tendered after consultation with our Governor-General in Council, We have decided upon the transfer of the Seat of the Government of India from Calcutta to the ancient capital of Delhi, and simultaneously, and as a consequence of that transfer, the creation at as early a date as possible of a Governorship for the Presidency of Bengal, of a new Lieutenant-Governorship in Council administering the area of Behar,

Chota Nagpur and Orissa, and of a Chief Commissionership of Assam, with such administrative changes and redistribution of boundaries as our Governor-General in Council, with the approval of our Secretary of State for India in Council, may in due course determine.

It is our earnest desire that these changes may conduce to the better administration of India, and the greater prosperity and happiness of our beloved people."

This announcement, which was neither known to the people there nor even thought of, came as a dramatic surprise. The news spread rapidly and began to be discussed with great interest along the outer theatre where His Majesty the King-Emperor's voice had not been heard. Their Majesties resumed their seats and then the Master of the Ceremonies moved to the front of the dais for permission to close the Durbar. Thereupon the whole company rose to its feet and sang once more the National Anthem.

Their Majesties then rose from their seats, bowed down to the company and passed down to the steps of the pavilion preceded by the Lord High Steward and the Lord Chamberlain to the Queen and attended by the Governor-General. The National Anthem was played again as Their Majesties started from the inner arena in a carriage and on their emerging from the amphitheatre an Imperial salute was fired. The large crowds that had assembled on the roadsides, accorded a warm welcome to Their Majesties. From the amphitheatre, the procession went at a trot, and shortly after half-past two in the afternoon, Their Majesties arrived at the camp.

The whole Durbar ceremony was a grand success; the plans that had been made for it, were carried out precisely with a high sense of discipline, well-ordered management and a spirit of devotion to Their Majesties the King-Emperor and the Queen-Empress. Nothing was wanting throughout the

ceremony in respect of that picturesque wealth of pomp which is so peculiar to the East alone. And that was, in fact, not all that the eyes saw of the whole function; the ceremony brought the King-Emperor so close to the Princes and peoples of India—rather close to their heart—when they showed their loyalty and devotion to His Majesty the King-Emperor in person.

The 12th of December, 1911, was observed as a public holiday. The whole ceremony, of which the King-Emperor was the central figure, was performed at Delhi, but it had its echo in every city and village of the country when the poor were fed; clothing was distributed; prisoners were released; school children were entertained; houses were illuminated; fire-works were displayed; processions in honour of the occasion were taken out and prayers were offered in places of worship.

The Christian prayer, read in English by the Roman Catholic Archbishop Kinealy, ran as follows:

"Almighty and Everlasting God: We, in the name of the Christians of India, unite ourselves with our brethren of all other creeds in thanking Thee for the manifold blessings of this historic day: for having inspired the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress with the gracious thought of visiting their Indian subjects on the occasion of their Coronation; and while we thus unite together in thanksgiving we humbly beseech Thy Divine Majesty to grant to the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress a long and happy life, that their reign may conduce to the glory of India and the welfare of all her people."

The Musalman prayer, which was recited in Persian by the Imam Sahib of the Jama Masjid, was as follows:

"May the Lord of the Universe grant long life to Their Majesties, the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress. May the Lord of the Universe keep their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress under His Protection. May the Lord of

the Universe keep us, all Indians, steadfast in loyalty to Their Majesties. May the Lord of the Universe make our gracious King-Emperor's rule successful and source of blessing. May the Lord of the Universe grant glory to Their Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress and wealth and good fortune to the Royal Family."

The Hindu Prayer led by learned Pandits was as below:

"With one mind, one voice, and one feeling India thus prays: May King George V have Victory. May our Queen-Empress be victorious. May the Lord of the Universe protect His Majesty and be a never-failing source of kindness to him. May his glory, his dignity, and the Greatness of his Empire be on the increase day by day. May the people of India live in prosperity and happiness under the shadow of his protection and ever pray for his success. May joy and happiness increase on all sides, and may all wicked and evil-minded persons be annihilated. May the fame of his Majesty's benign rule spread throughout the world."

The Sikh prayer, which was in Gurmukhi and began with the Sikh watchword: Sree Wahaguruji ki fatah', ended as follows:

"O Eternal God, may this peaceful and just sovereignty ever endure, and may the Emperor George and his gracious consort Queen Mary with their family abide in happiness, and may their Empire extend and prosper. Beloved Sikh Brethren, let us with one mind thank the Cherisher of the world through Whose favour we have beheld this magnificent Coronation ceremony, and let us conclude the great event with three acclamations of Sat Sri Akal for the safe-keeping and prosperity of Their Majesties and the Royal Family."

OTHER FUNCTIONS AT DELHI

During Their Majesties' visit to Delhi, there were several other ceremonies and social gatherings which gave further occasions to the people to receive Their

Majesties in their midst in an informal way. After his arrival in the camp, the first public act of His Majesty the King-Emperor was to pay a tribute of respect to the memory of his illustrious father; this greatly appealed to the feelings of the people in India.

Soon after the death of King Edward VII, subscriptions were offered by the people throughout the country for the perpetuation of his memory. The offerings of nearly eighty thousand persons of all sections of the people of India raised a large fund, and it was decided that the memorial to King Edward VII should be in the form of a bronze equestrian statue by Sir Thomas Brock. The ceremony of placing a tablet stone in the right position on the pedestal was proposed to be performed by His Majesty King George V. Their Majesties were received in a procession and seated on the dais under the canopy when His Excellency the Governor-General advanced to the front of the dais and read, on behalf of the Executive Committee, an address as follows :

"May it please Your Imperial Majesty,—On behalf of the Committee of the All-India Memorial to your illustrious and greatly beloved father, the King-Emperor Edward VII, I have the honour to ask Your Imperial Majesty to place in position the Memorial Stone of a statue to his memory, to which subscriptions have been contributed by thousands and thousands of Your Imperial Majesty's loyal and devoted subjects in India, rich and poor sharing the privilege of testifying to the love and reverence with which the name of their illustrious Ruler will ever be cherished.

In the statue that is to adorn this pedestal will be enshrined a lasting pledge of the gratitude of the many millions of Your Indian people for the Peace, Justice, and Prosperity that prevailed during the late King-Emperor's all too short but strenuous reign, which brought him, in the glorious victories of peace, the reward of high endeavour and of duty unflinchingly fulfilled.....

And now in asking Your Imperial Majesty to place this stone in position, we entrust this noble memorial of a most noble Sovereign to the homage of posterity and to the loyal keeping of Your Imperial Majesty's Indian subjects."

His Majesty the King-Emperor replied:

"The address which you have just read has touched my heart and awakened memories of what we all, and I most of all, owe to my dear father, the late King-Emperor.

He was the first of my house to visit India, and it was by his command that I came six short years ago to this great and wonderful land. Alas! Little did we then think how soon we should have to mourn his loss.

You tell me that this Memorial represents the contributions, not only of a few who may have had the privilege of personal acquaintance with my father, but of thousands of his and my people in India.

I am glad to know that the deep and abiding concern which he felt for India met with so warm a response from the hearts of her children.

I rejoice to think that this statue will stand a noble monument on a beautiful and historic site to remind generations yet unborn of your loyal affection and of his sympathy and trust—sentiments which, please God, always will be traditional between India and the members of my house."

Attended by His Excellency the Governor-General, His Majesty the King-Emperor then ascended the steps to the small platform to place the tablet stone in position. A salute of a hundred and one guns was fired while His Majesty performed the ceremony. His Majesty was in the uniform of a Field Marshal, stood at the top of the steps, and was plainly seen by the thousands and thousands of the people who had congregated in the open Maidan and cheered the King-Emperor with much enthusiasm. This opportunity, afforded to the general public,

was much appreciated by all. After the ceremony, His Majesty descended to the dais and returned to the camp in a procession.

The tablet stone bore the Imperial crown and cypher, together with the following simple inscription:

"This tablet was placed in position by His Majesty King George V on 8th December 1911."

The corresponding tablet on the southern side of the pedestal was reserved to bear the Royal Arms, while that of the eastern side was to have the following inscription:

"Edward VII—King and Emperor :

Let this monument erected by the voluntary donations of thousands and thousands of his subjects throughout his Indian Empire—the rich giving of their wealth and the poor out of their poverty—bear witness to their grateful memory of his virtues and his might—

He was the father of his people, whose diverse religions and customs he preserved impartially, his voice stood for wisdom in the councils of the world, his example was an inspiration to his viceroys, his Governors, his captains, and the humblest of his subjects—

His sceptre ruled over one-fifth of the dwellers upon earth—

His justice protected the weak, rewarded the deserving, and punished the evil-doers—

His mercy provided Hospitals for the sick, food for the famine-stricken, water for the thirsty soil, and learning for the student—

His sword was ever victorious, soldiers of many races served in his great army, obeying his august commands—

His ships made safe the highways of the ocean and guarded his wide dominions by land and sea—

He ensured amity between the nations of the world, and gave well-ordered peace to the people of his vast Empire; he upheld the honour of Princes and the rights of the defenceless—

His reign was a blessing to his well-beloved India, an example to the great, an encouragement to the humble, and his name shall be handed down from father to son through all ages as a mighty Emperor, a merciful ruler, and a great Englishman."

The above inscription was to be translated into Persian and engraved on the fourth side of the pedestal.

On the 15th of December, the day of their departure, Their Majesties drove from the Imperial camp to that of the Government of India, and performed the ceremony of laying down two simple stones in token of inaugurating the new capital of Delhi, at the centre of the plot that was between the lines of the tents occupied by the members of the Governor-General's Council. Their Majesties then resumed their seats on the dais, and the Governor-General, advancing to the front of the dais, read the following short addresses:

"May it please your Imperial Majesties:—

By graciously consenting to lay the first stones of the Imperial Capital to be established at Delhi, your Imperial Majesties will set a seal upon the announcement made by His Imperial Majesty on the day of the Coronation Durbar, a day which will ever be memorable in the history of India, partly owing to the splendour with which it was celebrated, but much more on account of the fervent demonstration of loyalty which it evoked"

His excellency the Governor-General concluded the address as follows:

"We sincerely trust that the noble city which, under God's providence, we hope to rear around the spot where these stones are laid, will be worthy of the occasion to which it owes its birth. The stones themselves will for ever remain a monument of Your Imperial Majesties' gracious presence at this ancient seat of civilization and empire, and of the momentous decision which was declared and published to Your Imperial Majesty's loyal subjects at this place."

In reply to the Governor-General's address, His Imperial Majesty the King Emperor said:

"It is a matter of supreme satisfaction to the Queen-Empress and myself that it has been possible for us before leaving Delhi to lay the first stones of the Imperial Capital which will arise from where we now stand.

This is the first step to give material effect to the important announcement which it was my pleasure to make on that magnificent, and, to us, deeply impressive occasion of my Coronation Durbar three days ago. I earnestly hope that the anticipation of the beneficial and far-reaching results from the great changes now to be effected may be amply fulfilled, securing to India improved administration, and to its people increased happiness and prosperity. It is my desire that the planning and designing of the public buildings to be erected will be considered with the greatest deliberation and care, so that the new creation may be in every way worthy of this ancient and beautiful city. May God's blessings rest upon the work which is so happily inaugurated to-day."

On the conclusion of the above speech, His Majesty, preceded by the Lord High Steward and attended by the Governor-General, stepped forward to the stones and laid the western stone with the help of the trowel and mortar which had been made over to His Majesty by Mr. R. J. Angus, the Engineer of the work. His Majesty having then returned to the dais, Her Majesty the Queen-Empress similarly laid the eastern stone and returned to the dais. Brigadier-General Peyton, the Delhi Herald, then advanced to the pedestal and mounted its steps, and, by the command of His Majesty the King-Emperor, he declared these stones to have been well and truly laid by Their Imperial Majesties. The Assistant Herald made the same announcement in Urdu, and this was followed by a flourish of the state trumpets. The Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab,

Sir Louis Dane, then called for three cheers for Their Imperial Majesties as well as for the "Old capital that is now the new." The large assemblage in the enclosure, the troops and the large number of people outside most heartily gave the three cheers. Thus personally Their Majesties restored Delhi to its ancient birth-right as the capital of India.

Another ceremony, which was one of the most interesting ceremonies at Delhi during Their Majesties' stay there, was the reception by Her Majesty the Queen-Empress of a deputation of Indian ladies. The deputation consisted of forty ladies from different parts of British India and represented different races. Headed by Her Highness the Maharani of Patiala, the ladies assembled in Their Majesties Throne Room tent and took their seats in a semicircle in front of the dais. At half-past two in the afternoon, Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, attended by Lady Hardinge and by the Ladies in Waiting on her Majesty, entered the Throne Room by the private passage from her own tents. Acknowledging graciously the greetings of the deputation, the Queen-Empress took her seat upon the Throne, and at the request of the assembled ladies, Her Excellency Lady Hardinge read the following address:

"May it please your Imperial Majesty.

We, representative Indian ladies belonging to the different provinces of this vast Empire, crave leave to offer a heartfelt and loyal welcome to Your Imperial Majesty and lay at your feet our sincere homage. We fully appreciate the unique honour which Your Imperial Majesty has done us by graciously according permission to present this humble address voicing the sentiments of millions of our sisters in India. Your Imperial Majesty's visit to this country again affords another proof, if proof were required, of that gracious solicitude for the welfare of your Indian subjects which Your Imperial Majesty has designed to show in so many tangible ways.

It is generally, though not quite correctly,

assumed that the inmates of the *purdah* are strangers to that mighty process of evolution which manifests itself beyond the limits of its four walls. But we venture to assure Your Imperial Majesty that the echoes of the enlightened and benevolent rule of the great English nation have penetrated the veil and called forth all that is highest and best in the hearts of Indian women. The establishment of this unbroken peace over this ancient land has secured honour and justice to our sex, and has proved now, as it always has, even in the remotest ages, that the ideals of righteousness and justice are the firmest basis on which rests unshaken the security of States and the welfare and devotion of the people. In conclusion, we humbly beg to congratulate Your Imperial Majesty as well as His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor on the auspicious occasion of the Coronation Dubar, and we fervently pray to the Almighty that the glorious Empire of which you are the living symbols may grow yet stronger and more united for the well-being of humanity at large."

When this address was over, a large square emerald of historic interest was offered to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress by the Maharani of Patiala on behalf of the women of British India.

Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress then said :

"The beautiful spirit of your welcome affects me deeply, and I trust that those who meet me here to-day will themselves accept and convey to the sisterhood of this Great Empire my warm thanks for their gentle greeting and sincere homage.

I desire to assure you all of my ever-increasing solicitude for the happiness and welfare of those who live 'within the walls.'

The pages of history have set forth what splendid influences for good can be brought to bear in their homes by the women of India, and the annals of its noble races are coloured by acts of

devotion, fealty and magnificent service, as fruits of the lessons instilled by mothers in the hearts and minds of their children.

I have learnt with deep satisfaction the evolution which is gradually but surely taking place among the inmates of the purdah, and I am convinced that you all desire to encourage education among your children, so that they may grow up fitted to become useful and cultivated companions to their future husbands.

The jewel you have given me will ever be very precious in my eyes, and whenever I wear it though thousands of miles of land and sea separate us, my thoughts will fly to the homes of India and create again and again this happy meeting and recall the love your tender hearts have yielded me.....

I thank you for your congratulations and for the good wishes expressed by you towards the King-Emperor and myself, and join my prayers to yours for the strength, unity, and well-being of the Empire."

For the benefit of the ladies there who were not acquainted with English, these gracious words of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress were repeated in Urdu by Mrs. C. Grant, and then the ladies of the deputation were presented to the Queen-Empress. Each of them made her obeisance in the manner observed by her race; and on completion of the ceremony, Her Majesty left the apartment with the Ladies in Waiting.

Another important function at Delhi was that of the presentation of an address to Their Majesties by the Delhi Municipality. The address was read by Mr. C. A. Barron, Deputy Commissioner of Delhi and President of the Municipal Committee, and was as follows :

. " May it please Your Imperial Majesties.—

. We the President, Vice Presidents and Members of the Municipal Committee of Delhi, venture on this memorable occasion to approach Your

Imperial Majesties on behalf of the citizens of Delhi, to express our humble devotion to Your Imperial Majesties' Persons and Throne, and to tender a loyal and dutiful welcome to our ancient city.

Our first thoughts are turned to the kindly solicitude for the peoples of this country which has prompted Your Imperial Majesties to undertake so long a journey in order to celebrate in India Your Imperial Majesties' most auspicious Coronation. We wish we could find words adequate to express on behalf of our fellow-citizens our intense gratitude for the signal mark of Your Royal favour conferred upon our city by its selection as the scene of this never-to-be forgotten Durbar.

Delhi is proud to recall the history of its intimate connection with Your Royal House. It was here that Your Imperial Majesty's grandmother Queen Victoria of blessed memory was proclaimed Empress of India on the first of January 1877. It was here that nine years ago, by command of Your Imperial Majesty's revered father, King Edward VII's succession and coronation were proclaimed to the Princes and peoples of India. It will ever be our pride and glory that on the same historic site has now been witnessed with unexampled pomp and magnificence the unique event of a Durbar graced for the first time by the presence of our beloved Sovereign and his Consort.....

We crave permission to express to Your Imperial Majesties our deep sense of gratitude for the great honour conferred upon us, and through us upon all the loyal province of the Punjab, by the gracious acceptance at Your Imperial Majesties' hands of this our most humble and heartfelt address of welcome.

In conclusion we earnestly hope and pray that the blessings of Heaven may continue to be poured upon Your Imperial Majesties and upon the members of your family, and that Almighty God may

be pleased to guide and sustain you in the time that is to come, and that you may long be spared to reign over a loyal, contended, and prosperous people."

The reply of His Majesty the King-Emperor was as follows:

"The Queen-Empress and I thank you most heartily for the kind sentiments of welcome and goodwill to which your address gives expression. A few months ago we feared lest the occasion of our visit to India might be marked by a serious scarcity due to a period of unusual drought, thus causing grievous calamity to the large majority of my Indian people whose prosperity so closely depends upon an abundant rainfall and upon the produce of agriculture. I am thankful that the scarcity has been restricted in extent, and that, owing to better communications and the extension of irrigation, famine to-day is no longer the dread of past generations. I am glad to know that in other directions the agricultural position of India has improved. The cultivator has always been patient, laborious and skilful, though his methods have been based upon tradition. Latterly the resources of science have been brought to bear upon agriculture, and have demonstrated in a very short time the great results that can be secured by its application, not only in the actual improvement of the land, but in dealing with diseases of live-stock and also with those insect pests which are much formidable enemies of the tiller of the soil. If the system of co-operation can be introduced and utilized to the full, I foresee a great and glorious future for the agricultural interests of this country.....

The unusual freedom from Malaria that Delhi has enjoyed this year is, I understand, to be ascribed largely to the clearance and drainage of the *bela* by which a jungle swamp has been converted into an extensive park.....

The remedy for protection from those terrible visitations of plague, malaria, and cholera, must be

sought in the action of the people themselves and their leaders in cordial co-operation with the scientific efforts of the authorities. Considerable progress has been made by research, and by the study of local conditions as to the cause of these scourges. But much remains to be done, above all in the education of the masses, teaching them to understand and adopt precautions dictated by elementary hygiene and domestic sanitation for their protection and welfare.....

In seeking a more central spot for the seat of the Government of India, these traditions and characteristics conduced in no small degree to the decision which I have so recently announced that from this time forth Delhi shall be the capital of our Indian Empire. At the same time, I wish to bear testimony to the care with which the Government of the Punjab during the fifty years since Delhi was incorporated in that Province have developed this beautiful city, while doing their utmost to preserve its historic monuments, and thus preparing the city of Delhi for its restoration to its former proud position of the capital of the Indian Empire.....

I pray that this Empire, of which Delhi is now the Capital may ever stand for peace and progress, justice and prosperity and that it may add to the traditions of your city still brighter chapters of greatness and glory."

The 16th of December, 1911, was the day on which the last of the ceremonies at Delhi was performed. This ceremony was Their Majesties state departure from Delhi. Prior to departure from Delhi, His Majesty the King-Emperor presented the medal of Royal Victorian Order to the distinguished Indian Officers who had been in attendance during the ceremony of the Coronation Durbar. Commemorative medals, some twenty-six thousand in number, were also distributed by His Majesty's special command to peoples not only in Delhi, but also in every

district throughout India; ten thousand of these medals were given to the army. Struck at His Majesty's mint at Calcutta, these medals were of silver. They were of the same pattern as those which had been distributed in connection with the Coronation in London and were complete with the ribbon. On their reverse they bore a Persian chronogram—Darbar-i-George-i-Panjum Qaisar-i-Hind padshah Malik-i-Dayar-i-Ingliz—"The Durbar of George V Emperor of India, Lord and Master of the British lands." The significance of the Persian chronogram was that the numerical value of all the letters, when added together, came to 1911, the year of the Coronation Durbar. Two hundred gold medals of this pattern were presented to the heads of local Governments and administrations, the Ruling Chiefs and some high officials.

The departure of Their Majesties from Delhi was almost similar to their state entry. Prior to leaving the camp, Their Majesties received in the ante-room of the Imperial tent a large number of officials who had been on duty in connection with the Durbar arrangements. They received from His Majesty's own hand a personal souvenir of the Imperial visit. Then Their Majesties received the leaders of the different religious groups. The Ruling Chiefs and their principal sardars and officials were assembled in the reception pavilion where Their Majesties arrived at a quarter past eleven, and in the interval of waiting, the Master of the Ceremonies had distributed to them the Durbar medals. Accompanied by the Queen-Empress, the King-Emperor entered from the private apartments, and Their Majesties' arrival was announced by a fanfare of trumpets. Their Majesties passed down the line of the Ruling Chiefs, shaking hands with each and speaking a few words of farewell. The emotion of the Chiefs showed how they regarded His Majesty not only as their feudal overlord, but also as a friend.

A procession was then formed with Their Majesties in a carriage, and advanced at a trot. Heralded by

another fanfare of trumpets, the procession passed through the Lahore Gate of the Fort, and as their Majesties' carriage passed on, a band played the National Anthem accompanied by a salute of a hundred and one guns.

The Royal carriage finally reached the steps leading to the platform. After bidding farewell to the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge, the King-Emperor entered his train for his journey to Nepal. And then moved up to the platform the other train for the Queen-Empress, by which her Majesty left for Agra. A Salute of a hundred and one guns announced the departure of each of the two trains.

THE VISIT TO NEPAL AND RAJPUTANA

The visit of the King-Emperor to Nepal was, in fact, a previous project now resumed by His Majesty. On the occasion of His Majesty's previous tour in India as the Prince of Wales, a plan for his enjoyment of the unequalled sport in the jungles of the Terai was made as a relaxation from the strain of so many months' constant and formal travelling. But the severe outbreak of cholera in the neighbourhood of the proposed shooting camps resulted in the abandonment of that visit to Nepal. This caused the Maharaja of Nepal a great disappointment, which was fully shared by His Royal Highness himself. In 1908, Major-General His Excellency Maharaja Sir Chandra Shamsheer Jang Bahadur Rana, Prime Minister and Marshal of Nepal, the actual ruler of the State, visited England as a guest of His Majesty King-Edward VII. And when it was known in January 1911 that His Majesty King-George V would visit India, the Maharaja asked His Excellency the Viceroy of India to submit to His Majesty the idea of a shooting expedition in Nepal on this occasion. The invitation was accepted by His Majesty the King-Emperor.

On way to Nepal, His Majesty was at Arrah on the morning of the 17th of December, which was Sunday. The train waited here and His Majesty attended Divine Service in the local church.

On the morning of the 18th of December, His Majesty arrived at Bikna Thori, a railway station on the border of Nepal. His Majesty was received here by the Maharaja, and the reception was informal. The Resident in Nepal, Lieutenant-Colonel J. Manners Smith, V. C., Mr. G. Rainy, Collector of Champaran and several other officers were presented to His Majesty the King-Emperor. Accompanied by the Maharaja and attended by Brigadier-General Grimston, His Majesty left Bikna in a motor car for shooting; the remainder of the attendants proceeded in four motor-cars, and the rest of the party went direct to the camp in a procession of thirty-five vehicles and thirty elephants. A salute of a hundred and one guns was fired by two Napalese batteries. On reaching the jungle, the King-Emperor came across the first tiger as it was leaping a small stream; His Majesty displayed a marvellous skill with the rifle for which he was a noted sportsman, and immediately shot the tiger when it was once up in the mid-air. His Imperial Majesty had splendid success throughout the whole day, and the day's bag consisted of four tigers and three rhinoceroses. His Majesty arrived at the camp at Sukhibar after five o'clock in the evening and greatly admired the surroundings of the camp which was beautifully situated on the river Rapti. The King-Emperor was in the shooting camp at Sukhibar for five days which were spent in shooting with grand success. On the sixth day, the Royal party moved to the second shooting camp at Kasra at a distance of eight miles from Sukhibar up the river Rapti. Such a large number as fourteen thousand men were in the shooting camp. On Sunday, the 24th of December, 1911, the King-Emperor attended Divine Service, and, in the afternoon, inspected with much interest the animals presented to him by the Maharaja. These animals, which were indigenous to Nepal, were taken to England, and such as could survive the journey, were kept in the gardens of the Zoological Society in London.

The next day being Christmas, His Imperial

Majesty, before resuming the shikar, attended Divine Service. It was on this day that the King-Emperor shot the biggest tiger of the shoot. On the 27th of December, the King-Emperor saw some fighting elephants.

The following day, the 28th of December, 1911, was the last day of the shoot there. His Imperial Majesty spent the day in the jungle and arrived at the railway station in the evening; a salute of a hundred and one guns was fired as the King-Emperor crossed the frontier. His Imperial Majesty said good-bye to the Maharaja and the members of his suite at the platform. When the Imperial train started, a large crowd loudly cheered the King-Emperor. The total bag was thirty-nine tigers, eighteen rhinoceroses and four bears.

Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, in the meantime, visited Agra and Rajputana. At Agra, the Queen-Empress remained at the Circuit House, where Her Imperial Majesty had already stayed on the occasion of the previous visit to India in 1905 as Princess of Wales. During the period of stay at Agra, Her Imperial Majesty visited the great fort of Akbar, the tomb of Itimad-ud-Daula, Fatehpur Sikri, and the Taj Mahal.

Her Imperial Majesty left Agra for Jaipur and was received there by his Highness the Maharaja, who expressed allegiance to the Queen-Empress. Her Imperial Majesty visited the places of interest in Jaipur and left for Ajmer the following day. Her Majesty was received by Sir Elliot Colvin the Agent to the Governor-General in Rajputana, who presented his staff and the principal local officials then present at the railway station. Her Majesty visited with much interest the Mayo College, which is the largest of the Chiefs' Colleges in India.

After 10 a. m. on the 23rd of December, Her Imperial Majesty left Ajmer for Bundi by motor-car, a salute of a hundred and one guns being fired. At Bundi, Her Majesty visited the Sukh Mahal. An

address of welcome was presented to the Queen-Empress; fireworks were displayed in the evening and the whole city illuminated the houses.

These visits to the Native States greatly pleased Her Imperial Majesty who left for Calcutta at midday on the 28th of December, 1911.

THE VISIT TO CALCUTTA.

Their Majesties met at Bankipore at about 6 p. m. on Friday, the 29th of December, 1911, and left together for Calcutta. At half-past twelve on the 30th of December, the Imperial train steamed into Howrah station, where Their Imperial Majesties had similarly arrived as Prince and Princess of Wales six years before. Their Imperial Majesties were received by His Excellency the Viceroy and Lady Hardinge. A salute of a hundred and one guns was fired from Fort William on Their Majesties' alighting from the Imperial train. The station platform was nicely decorated with hangings in white and blue and with foliage plants. The Governor-General presented the local officials and Sir W. Dring, who was the Agent of the East Indian Railway; from Lady Dring, who was also presented, a bouquet was graciously accepted by Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

Dressed in the uniform of a Field Marshal, the King-Emperor inspected the Guard of Honour of the Volunteers of the East Indian Railway that was present on the platform under the command of Captain S. J. Kendrick. Their Imperial Majesties embarked on the Port Commission paddle steamer '*Howrah*' and crossed the river Hoogly in that vessel, which had been nicely refitted for the occasion. In the words of His Majesty the King-Emperor, Calcutta, which is the fifth port in the British Empire and, in point of population, stands second only to London, is "the premier city of India," though the development of Bombay and Karachi considerably affect the monopoly of Calcutta as the port for Northern India.

The procession moved down the river Hoogly, which had large expectant crowds on both the banks. As the procession passed through the lines of the ships so gaily dressed for the occasion, the crew of the ships raised ringing cheers which were dramatically echoed by the large crowds on the banks and on the Pontoon bridge. On this grand occasion, as in 1905, an oval amphitheatre was made at Prinsep's Ghat, with seating arrangements for about three thousand persons, and two golden Thrones on a dais were erected beneath a canopy. Their Imperial Majesties were preceded by the Lord High Steward and Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, closely attended by His Excellency the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge. When the procession reached the amphitheatre, the whole assembly rose to its feet and the National Anthem was played; on arriving at the dais, Their Majesties graciously acknowledged the salutations of the company. With Their Majesties' permission, the Lieutenant-Governor presented the members of his Executive Council, the Ruling Chiefs, the leading Zemindars of the province, the Sheriff of Calcutta and other persons of distinction; they all advanced one after another in their turn and made obeisance to Their Majesties.

When these presentations were over, Mr. S. L. Maddox, who was the Chairman of the Corporation of Calcutta, moved forward and, with Their Majesties' consent, read an address as follows:

"May It please your Imperial Majesties—

We, the Chairman and Commissioners of the Corporation of Calcutta, on behalf of the citizens of the capital of India, approach Your Imperial Majesties with a respectful, loyal, and hearty welcome.

On two previous occasions the heir to the Throne has honoured India and this city with his presence. The universal rejoicings which greeted on the first occasion His Imperial Majesty the late King-Emperor as Prince of Wales, and on the second

occasion Your Imperial Majesties as Prince and Princess of Wales, still live in the hearts of the people of India and of the citizens of Calcutta, but this is the first time in the annals of India that the reigning Sovereign of Great Britain has come amongst the peoples of this Empire.....

On behalf of the citizens of Calcutta, we most humbly and gratefully thank Your Imperial Majesties for the honour of this visit to our city. We pray most loyally and fervently for the long life and happiness of Your Imperial Majesties and for the peace and prosperity of the Empire over which Your Imperial Majesties reign.

We beg to subscribe ourselves, Your Imperial Majesties' most loyal and most obedient subjects."

This address was signed by fifty persons.

In reply to the address, His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor said :

"I thank you warmly on behalf of the Queen-Empress and myself for the assurances of loyalty and devotion on the part of the Corporation and citizens of the City of Calcutta to which your address gives expression.

We are deeply touched by your kindly reference to my beloved father's stay in your city and by your affectionate allusion to our own visit here six years ago.....

It is a source of great pleasure to us to revisit Calcutta, and to see for ourselves evidence of your progress and prosperity.

The changes in the administration of India resulting from the announcement made by me at the great Durbar at Delhi will affect, to a certain extent, Calcutta. But your city must always remain the premier city of India. Its population, its importance as a commercial centre and great emporium of trade, its splendid historical traditions, all combine to invest Calcutta with a unique character which should preserve to it a pre-eminent position.....

I know that you cherish ambitions that India will one day become a great manufacturing as well as an agricultural country. I have watched with keen interest the progress of your business enterprises, and I trust that the success which has attended your commercial energy will attract more and more of the youth of this country to regard commerce as a distinguished and honourable profession.

I thank you for your kind wishes and prayers. It shall ever be our earnest endeavour to promote the welfare of our Indian Empire, and we fervently hope that the years as they pass will ever strengthen the feeling of warm attachment that exists between my house and my Indian people."

The large assembly in the amphitheatre received these gracious words of the King-Emperor with repeated cheering.

Their Majesties left the amphitheatre in a carriage which was a semi-landau with postillions and six horses; the procession was headed by Mr. F. C. Halliday, Deputy Commissioner of Police, under the command of Brigadier-General G. A. Cookson. Large crowds had gathered all along the route from the ghat to the Government House. The whole line of march, about two miles in length, was richly adorned with artistic decorations on a large scale. The route was lined with troops. On arrival at the Government House, the King-Emperor inspected the Guard of Honour. Their Majesties then moved up the steps; and at the top His Excellency the Governor-General presented the Members of his Council, the Heads of Local Government and Administrations, the Chief Justice and Judges of the Calcutta High Court, and other officials of distinction. While staying at the Government House, Their Majesties were the guests of the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge. In the afternoon, Their Majesties visited the Zoological Gardens at Alipore; they were accompanied by the Governor-General and Lady

Hardinge. The Gardens had been opened originally in 1876 by King Edward VII. The next day, December 31, 1911, being Sunday. Their Majesties attended Divine Service at St. Paul's Cathedral.

The next day, Monday, which was the first day of the New year 1912, was spent quietly. It happened to be the tenth day of Moharram, which is observed by Musalmans as a day of grief and mourning, and so the military parade which, according to the practice, had to be held on the morning of the 1st January, was held the following day. The King-Emperor himself was present at the parade in the uniform of a Field Marshal with the ribbon of the Star of India and was accompanied by the Governor-General and the Commander-in-Chief.

On the morning of January 3, 1912, His Majesty the King Emperor, attended by His Excellency the Viceroy, witnessed the final game of a polo tournament, and in the afternoon, witnessed the races for the King-Emperor's cup. On the ground between the Government House and the Fort, a torchlight tatoo was held in the evening, for which people had come not only from the city but from all the surrounding districts and had rendered the roads and the Maidan quite impassable for several hours before the function. Walking from the Government House, Their Imperial Majesties arrived there at half-past nine. The event also included a torchlight ride by the 16th Cavalry. The tatoo was followed by a display of fireworks for the entertainment of the large gathering.

Attended by the Governor-General, the King-Emperor went by motor on the morning of the 4th of January to inspect the Victoria Memorial building, which was under construction and the foundation stone of which had been laid by His Majesty as Prince of Wales on the same day six years ago. His Imperial Majesty had described the Memorial on that occasion as "a symbol of the unity and concord that came from Queen Victoria's all-embracing

love for her people and an enduring token of the affection which all Europeans and Indians, Princes and peasants—felt for Queen Victoria." The seventh Annual Horse Show was attended by Their Majesties in the afternoon: Her Majesty the Queen Empress distributed the prizes to the winners when the show was over. An investiture was held the same evening in the Throne Room of the Government House; His Imperial Majesty Personally invested thirty-six recipients of honours.

On the morning of the 5th of January, Their Majesties visited the Belvedere Jute Mill; in the afternoon a pageant was held on the parade ground where a long pavilion had been erected with a dais at the centre for Their Majesties and accommodation had been provided for many thousands of spectators including *Purdha* ladies. Two processions, one of Hindus and the other of Musalmans, made up the pageant. The Hindu pageant represented the display which is made at the Dasehra festival, celebrating "the triumphal return of the hero Rama after rescuing his wife Sita from Ravana, the demon King of Lanka (Ceylon)." And the Musalman pageant, arranged by Nawab Sir Wasif Ali Mirza of Murshidabad, showed the Nauroz (New Year's Day) festival, which is a feast-day of the Shia Muhammedans. The Parsis also observe this celebration which is said to have its origin from the time of the ancient Persian monarch Jamshid. The gathering of the people on this day was perhaps larger than that of any other day during Their Majesties' stay in Calcutta. A million of persons are estimated to have witnessed the Calcutta pageant which presented a most successful colour scheme and included a large number of elephants which immensely added to its dignity. In the evening, Lady Hardinge gave a small dance at the Government House; Their Imperial Majesties honoured the occasion with their presence.

The next day, at 10-30 a. m., His Majesty the King-Emperor received a deputation from the University of

Calcutta in the Throne Room of the Government House. Before commencement of the proceedings, His Imperial Majesty summoned the Vice-Chancellor to his presence and gave him, for preservation by the University as mementoes of the visit, two signed portraits, one of himself and the other of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

Wearing the robe of the Chancellor of the University, His Excellency the Governor-General joined the assembly. On entering the apartment, His Majesty the King-Emperor was received by the Chancellor, the Rector, and the Vice-Chancellor who all then rose, and the band played the National Anthem. The Vice-Chancellor then read an Address which ran as follows;

“ May it please Your Imperial Majesties,—

It is with feelings of the deepest devotion and loyalty that we, the representatives of the University of Calcutta, avail ourselves of the high privilege of approaching Your Gracious Majesties with an Address. With all Indians we share the enthusiastic gratitude due to the great Sovereign and his Consort who have vouchsafed to give to their affection and regard for our beloved country the most powerful and eloquent expression by coming to celebrate in India, at our old Imperial city, the Coronation which took place in London last June. In addition, we the members of the Calcutta University, remember with special pride and gratitude the time, now six years ago, when Your Imperial Majesty, then Prince of Wales, graciously consented to join the ranks of our Honorary Doctors of Law. Nor do we fail to recall to mind the occasion when Your Gracious Majesty's august father King Edward VII of revered memory, conferred on the University a similar high honour and thereby inaugurated a connexion between the Royal House and our University which, we are proud to think, thus already possesses an hereditary character.

We, however, on the present auspicious

occasion, may perhaps venture to claim that we represent, not the University of Calcutta only but the entire body of the Indian Universities, and, taking an even wider view of the situation, that entire, ever-increasing section of the Indian people which has had a University education.

When, therefore, appearing before our gracious King-Emperor, who symbolizes to us in his own person, as it were, the happy union between Great Britain and India and all the blessings springing from it, we, the representatives of the Indian Universities, feel strongly urged to give expression to a feeling of deep gratitude—gratitude to Providence for the kind dispensation which has tied the fates of India to those of a Western country so advanced and enlightened as Great Britain.

And with this expression of gratitude, it behoves us to couple a further assurance. We humbly request permission to assure Your Gracious Majesties that the Indian Universities which are the leaders in the great intellectual movement that at present is reshaping India, are vividly conscious of the very weighty responsibilities which this their place and function impose on them.

We venture to assure Your Gracious Majesties that the Indian Universities, while ambitious to be leaders in a boundless intellectual advance, are no less anxious to act as centres of stability—moral, social and political; that they will ever view it as a supreme duty to strengthen the bonds which connect India with Great Britain and the Royal House; and that they rejoice in the thought that it may be given to them to contribute their share towards the successful accomplishment, under Providence, of that great task which the worldwide British Empire has taken upon itself for the good of Humanity."

This address was subscribed by eighty-nine names and was presented in a silver casket to the King-Emperor; in reply His Imperial Majesty said:

"I recall with pleasure the occasion on which, six years ago, I received from the University of Calcutta the Honorary Degree of a Doctor of Law, and I am glad to have an opportunity to-day of showing my deep and earnest interest in the highest education of India. It is to the Universities of India that I look to assist in that gradual union and fusion of the culture and aspiration of Europeans and Indians on which the future well-being of India so greatly depends. I have watched with sympathy the measures that from time to time have been taken by the Universities of India to extend the scope and raise the standards of instruction.....

You have to conserve the ancient learning and simultaneously to push forward Western science. You have also to build up character, without which learning is of little value. You say that you recognize your great responsibilities. I bid you God-speed in the work that is before you. Let your ideals be high and your efforts to pursue them unceasing, and under providence, you will succeed.

Six years ago I sent from England to India a message of sympathy. To-day in India I give to India the watchword of hope. On every side I trace the signs and stirrings of new life. Education has given you hope; and through better and higher education you will build up higher and better hopes. The announcement was made at Delhi by my command that my Governor-General in Council will allot large sums for the expansion and improvement of education in India. It is my wish that there may be spread over the land a network of schools and colleges, from which will go forth loyal and manly and useful citizens, able to hold their own in industries, and agriculture, and all the vocations in life. And it is my wish, too, that the homes of my Indian subjects may be brightened and their labour sweetened by the spread of knowledge, with all that follows in its train, a higher level of thought, of comfort, and of health. It is through education that my wish will be fulfilled, and the

cause of education in India will ever be close to my heart.

It is gratifying to me to be assured of your devotion to myself and to My House, of your desire to strengthen the bonds of union between Great Britain and India, and of your appreciation of the advantages which you enjoy under British Rule. I thank you for your loyal and dutiful address.'

The Fellows of the University then made their reverence to His Majesty before the Thrones, and this concluded the function.

The terms of his Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor's reply, when published latter in the day, caused great rejoicings in the University quarter and the schools of the city. With extracts from His Imperial Majesty's speech inscribed on banners, the students joyfully marched in the streets. A holiday from the 1st to the 9th of January, 1912, was granted to these institutions under Their Majesties' special Command.

From the dome of the Government House, Their Majesties viewed the illuminations of the city in the evening.

On Sunday the 7th January, 1912, Their Majesties attended Divine Service at St. Paul's Cathedral and afterwards visited Barrackpore by river.

The following day Their Majesties' departure took place from Calcutta and was attended by the same ceremonies as had been performed on their arrival. In order to cross the river for the railway station, Their Majesties arrived at Prinsep's Ghat, where they were received by His Excellency the Governor-General and Lady Hardinge. Their Majesties took their places on the *dais*, and the Hon. Mr. Slacke, Vice-President of the Lieutenant-Governor's Legislative Council, who advanced before the Thrones, read in the following terms an address on behalf of the Council:

"We, representing varied interests and classes of the people of Bengal humbly crave permission to give expression to the profound feelings of joy and

gratitude which Your Imperial Majesties' gracious visit to our province and our capital has stirred in every heart,

It only remains for us, therefore, to give Your Majesties a confident assurance that feelings no less warm reign supreme in the hearts of our fellow-subjects in every town and village of North-Eastern India.....

The overflowing and loving gratitude of all your Bengal subjects is the farewell offering, given freely and ungrudgingly, which the people of Bengal humbly lay at your feet and place in Your Majesties' keeping. When you leave our shores, we shall earnestly pray that God may speed safely your return journey to England, and vouchsafe to Your Majesty long life and the fullest measure of success in the governance of this great Empire."

This address was presented to His Majesty in a silver casket which bore the following inscription:

"Presented with the Farewell Address to Their Imperial Majesties the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress on the occasion of their departure from Calcutta, the 8th January, 1912, by the members of the Bengal Legislative Council, on behalf of the people of Bengal."

His Imperial Majesty's reply delivered with evident emotion, ran thus:

"The Queen-Empress and I are deeply moved by the words of your Address—and they are visibly proved by the enthusiastic reception accorded to us on our arrival here, and no less by the affectionate demonstrations with which we have been greeted every where and by all classes in Calcutta and its surrounding neighbourhood.

For the remainder of our lives we shall remember with feelings of pride and emotion the stirring experience of these past eight days.....

Nor shall we forget the striking scenes and displays which have been so successfully organized and carried out to celebrate our visit.

The people of Bengal offer us as a farewell gift their 'overflowing love and gratitude.' Rest assured that the Queen-Empress and I could ask for nothing more precious to us and our children. We take it back to them to be cherished by them as a priceless heirloom. Our hearts are too full to express adequately the gratitude for all you have done to welcome us and to make us at home amongst you.

In bidding you farewell, the Queen-Empress and I fervently pray that all my subjects in Bengal, of whatever race or creed, united by the ties of sympathy and brotherly love, may, under Divine guidance, ever strive towards the advancement of their common happiness, contentment, and general well-being."

This marked the last function during Their Majesties' stay at Calcutta. 'The *Howrah*' steamed off the jetty under the command of Captain F. Bibra, Their Majesties being loudly cheered not only by the company assembled there, but also by the crews of the other ships and the people along the river bank who had gathered there in larger numbers than on the day of Their Majesties' arrival. A salute of a hundred and one guns was fired as Their Majesties started from the Ghat. The scene at Howrah was the same as had been witnessed on the 30th of December. The Imperial train left at twenty-minutes to one for Bombay on Their Majesties' way back to England.

THE RETURN HOME

En route to Bombay, the Imperial train reached at a quarter-past two on the afternoon of the 9th January, 1912, the Nagpur railway station, where Their Majesties were received by Sir Reginald Craddock, Chief Commissioner of Central Provinces. The principal local officers and others were presented. His Majesty the King-Emperor inspected the Guard of Honour of the Nagpur Volunteers Rifles, and then drove slowly to the hill and fort of Sitabaldi for a

visit, being greeted with loud cheers on the way by large crowds assembled there. Their Majesties went into the inner fort, where Major-General Wallace, the Commander of the Jubbulpur brigade, presented his principal officers. A canopy had been erected for the occasion, and Their Majesties took their seats under it, while there were seated before the canopy, over thirty thousand people, including seven thousand school-children from Nagpur and the neighbouring districts. The appearance of Their Majesties caused a burst of cheering. When the whole function was over. Their Majesties returned by car to the railway station after visiting, on the way, the Empress Cotton Spinning Mills; the Manager of the Mills, Khan Bahadur Bezonji Mehta, was knighted by the King-Emperor in the saloon, and Major A. H. Buist was decorated as a Member of the Royal Victorian Order. The Imperial train then left for Bombay.

At 12 noon on Wednesday, the 10th of January. 1912, Their Majesties arrived at the Victoria Terminus, Bombay, where His Excellency the Governor-General and the Governor of Bombay were present to receive Their Majesties, and accompanied them to the Apollo Bandar after some ceremonies.

The procession move slowly, and the people were allowed to approach closer than before to the Imperial carriage. And this time, the enthusiasm of the people rose to its climax.

Their Majesties reached the amphitheatre at the Apollo Bandar at about twelve noon. Their Majesties proceeded in a procession to the pavilion, where they took their seats on the thrones. With the King-Emperor's permission to offer an Address from the Legislative Council, His Excellency the Governor of Bombay presented the Hon. Sir R. Lamb, the Vice President, who read the following farewell Address :

"To Their Imperial Majesties, The King-Emperor and Queen Empress.

May it please your Imperial Majesties,—

On behalf of the people of the Bombay Presidency, we the Members of the Legislative Council of the Governor Bombay, with dutiful respect, tender to Your Imperial Majesties our grateful thanks for the ever-memorable visit, fraught with momentous issues, which has not reached its close. We have been privileged to be the first of Your Imperial Majesties' subjects in India to welcome Your Imperial Majesties to these shores, and the last to offer a warm and regretful farewell.

We beg to express to Your Imperial Majesties our humble appreciation of the far-seeing wisdom which prompted Your Imperial Majesties to undertake this visit, and of the great benefit which it has conferred on our country.....

We believe that Your Imperial Majesties will carry back to England vivid impressions of the love and loyalty of the Indian people, and we pray that Your Imperial Majesties may long be spared to reign over us and to witness the great and assured progress in India which Your Imperial Majesties so ardently desire and have done so much to promote. May all blessings attend Your Imperial Majesties, and for the voyage, the return to England, and the time to come we fervently wish Your Imperial Majesties Godspeed."

The reply to the Address given by His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor ran as follows :

"I thank you sincerely on behalf of the Queen-Empress and myself for the kind and generous terms of the Address of farewell which you present in the name of the people of the Bombay Presidency. The cordial welcome which we received on our arrival in your capital was the prelude to that display of warm-hearted loyalty which has characterized every stage of our progress during the past five weeks ; and now we have listened with mingled feelings of gratification and sorrow to your touching words of farewell and Godspeed.....

Our one and only cause of regret during these

past happy weeks has been our inability to stay longer in this country, and to visit the ancient Presidency of Madras and the States of the many Chiefs who have offered us their generous hospitality,

On leaving the shores of India we carry away lasting memories of experiences made pleasant by every means that thoughtful care and affectionate regard could devise

To you, the representatives of Bombay, who have greeted us so warmly on our arrival and departure, I deliver this our message of loving farewell to the Indian Empire. May the Almighty ever assist me and my successors in the earnest endeavour to promote its welfare and to secure to it the blessings of prosperity and peace."

When the function was over, Their Imperial Majesties left the Thrones and were going to walk down to the barge that was then kept in readiness to take them to 'the *medina*.' But instead of doing so, Their Majesties turned suddenly. They moved towards the amphitheatre, unattended and alone advanced close to the archway, and stood for a while, watching the large crowds of their Indian subjects—"beloved people;" His Majesty then saluted and Her Majesty bowed a last farewell. The people then in the amphitheatre, mostly belonging to the Presidency, were greatly affected by this unexpected salutation and answered it with a heartfelt and full-throated tumult of cheering which was followed and echoed by the troops on the roadway.

Their Imperial Majesties then paced off the sight of the spectators, the slow paces being fully indicative of Their Majesties's love for the people of India, and of the reluctance with which they moved off after their expression of the last welfare to the people in the amphitheatre.

Their Imperial Majesties took the barge to board 'the *medina*,' and as the barge steamed off the pier, the

warships and the forts fired an Imperial salute and band on the pier played the National Anthem. Their Majesties went on board 'the *medina*,' being attended by His Excellency the Governor-General, the Governor of Bombay and Lady Clarke, who had the honour of an invitation to luncheon; the invitation was also extended to His Highness the Aga Khan, Captain Lumsden, R. N., Director of the Royal Indian Marine and several other persons. After luncheon, His Majesty the King-Emperor received His Excellency the Governor-General of Portuguese India. Some officials of the Presidency and persons of distinction were summoned to Their Majesties' presence, and honours were bestowed on them.

Before their departure from India, Their Imperial Majesties sent the following message to the Prime Minister of England.

"Before leaving India on our homeward voyage, I am sure that you, as head of my Government, will be glad to know that from all sources, public and private. I gather that my highest hopes have been realized, and that the success of our visit has exceeded all anticipations, not only in Bombay, Delhi, and Calcutta, but in every other part of the country where the Queen and I have been. All classes, races, and creeds have united in receiving us with unmistakable signs of enthusiasm and affection.I rejoice that, thanks to the mutual confidence between me and my people at home, I have thus been enabled to fulfil the wish of my heart. This satisfaction will be still greater if time proves that our visit has conduced to the lasting good of India and of tee Empire at large.

And the following reply was received by Their Majesties from the Prime Minister:

"In the name of your Government and all your people here at home I venture to offer to you and the Queen humbly and most hearty congratulations on the complete and unbroken success of your visit to India, and our sincere prayer for your safe and prosperous return."

Their Imperial Majesties then said farewell to the Governor-General and all others there. And at 6 p. m. on that Wednesday, the 10th of January, 1912, 'the *medina*,' accompanied by her escort, steamed off the shores of India.

From every part of India, Their Imperial Majesties received messages of loyalty and regrets at their departure. The first of these messages was from His Excellency the Governor-General of India, and ran as follows:

"With humble duty—On leaving Indian waters all India wishes Your Imperial Majesties Godspeed on your journey, and prays for your safe and happy arrival in England. Your Imperial Majesties' visit to India will always be treasured by your loyal Indian subjects as a priceless incident in the history of India."

To this message a reply was received from His Majesty as follows:

"Before leaving Indian waters the Queen and I desire again to acknowledge with sincere gratitude all that you have done for us during our most happy and never-to-be-forgotten stay in India, and at the same time to congratulate you heartily upon the admirable manner in which everything in connexion with our visit was planned and carried out."

On this return journey, 'the Medina' did not call at Aden. The first stop was, on the 17th of January, 1912, at Port Sudan, where on the 18th, Their Majesties were presented with an address; in reply. His Majesty said:

"I am pleased to pay a brief visit and regret that I am unable to share the time to penetrate further into this interesting country. I am glad to meet representatives of the tribes, many of whom have travelled hundreds of miles to welcome us to-day.....

"I am confident that the British officials and those of his Highness the Khedive are working in the same zealous and whole-hearted manner. With

complete religious freedom the inhabitants of this country of various creeds are living together in happiness and striving to promote its welfare and prosperity.....

I remember the past gallant deeds in the defence of Khartum, the chivalrous Gordon, the stubborn resistance at Sinkat of the gallant Taufik Bey against overwhelming odds, the long siege of Suakim, the struggle at Khartum by British, Egyptian, and Sudanese troops under Lord Kitchener. I trust the record of the past 13 years of administration has proved to all that the only aim of the Government is to develop the resources of this vast country and bring the Sudan into closer touch with the civilization and commerce of the world. Thus the Government is working for the peace and prosperity of the people whose moral and material welfare will ever be followed by me with the deepest interest and concern."

The next stopping place, which was Port Said, was reached on the 20th of January.

Their Majesties arrived at Malta on the 24th of January and made a halt of three days. Here His Imperial Majesty conferred the Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order on the French Admiral; the Vice Admiral and the Captains of the French ships received degrees of the same Order. The Governor of Malta, General Sir Leslie, and several local officials were also decorated.

On the 30th of January, Their Imperial Majesties reached Gibraltar and left it the next evening.

On the morning of Sunday, the 4th of February, 1912, 'the *medina*,' escorted by the Home fleet of battleships, reached Spithead in a blinding snowstorm, after having passed the English Channel in very inclement weather. Their Imperial Majesties passed the night on board, and the next morning 'the *medina*' steamed into the harbour and made fast to the jetty. Queen Alexandra, Princes Victoria and the Duchess of Teck had arrived at the harbour the evening before

and stayed during the night on board a Royal Yacht, while the Prince of Wales and Prince Aurther of Connaught, who had similarly arrived, were at Admiralty House during the night. They all went on board 'the *medina* on her reaching the jetty. Their Imperial Majesties then received on board H. M. S. '*medina*' a deputation of the Corporation led by the Mayor of Portsmouth. They presented an address, in the course of which they said:

"We are deeply impressed by the devotion to the best interests and well-being of your loyal subjects throughout the British Empire which led Your Majesties to undertake so long a journey, with its consequent arduous duties, and we are convinced that Your Majesties' presence among the Princes and peoples of various races and creeds will conduce to the permanent advantage, progress and development of the Empire of India and the welfare and prosperity of its inhabitants."

In reply to the Address, His Majesty the King-Emperor said :

"The Queen and I thank you most heartily for the cordial welcome which you have extended to us on behalf of the inhabitants of Portsmouth.....
.....We have been profoundly touched by the expressions of affection which we have received both in India and in other parts of our Dominions, and we greatly rejoice if our presence in India shall in any way contribute to the welfare of that country and strengthen the bonds which bind it to the Empire."

His Majesty then received on board H. M. S. '*Medina*' the Rt. Hon. Winston Spencer-Churchill, M. P. (First Lord of the Admiralty), and the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and other officers.

At about ten o'clock on the morning of the 5th of February, 1912. Their Majesties landed on the soil of England after an absence of nearly three months. The ceremonies at the jetty were similar to those that had been performed on the occasion

of Their Majesties' departure. At 10-15 a. m. Their Majesties left for London, a Royal salute being fired.

At Victoria Station, Their Majesties were met by Members of the Royal Family, the Diplomatic Corps, the Ministers, besides other high officials. The archway of the station bore an inscription—"The Empire City greets you."

Their Majesties drove in an open carriage to Buckingham Palace. Along the route which was highly decorated, there were enormous crowds to greet Their Majesties, and their enthusiasm could not be suppressed or cooled down by the bitter weather and frost. Large crowds had also gathered at the Palace to greet the King and Queen; on entering the Palace, Their Majesties stood for a while on the balcony to acknowledge the greetings of the people assembled outside.

Their Majesties were overwhelmed with messages of congratulations and greetings that poured in from all parts of the Empire.

On the 6th of February, 1912, Their Majesties went in a state procession to St. Paul's Cathedral for a thanksgiving service. They were greeted by large crowds who had collected all along the route. At the service were present the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, nineteen Bishops, the Members of the Royal Family, the Diplomatic Corps, the Members of both Houses of Parliament and the representatives from all parts of the Empire. A body of two hundred and fifty officers and Seamen of H. M. S. '*Medina*' who had been with Their Majesties to India, occupied a conspicuous position in the congregation. The service included the offering of prayers not only "for the mercies vouchsafed to us, in the care and guidance of our King and our Queen, and in their safe return to this land," but also "that all Indian Princes and Rulers may be so guided and blessed that under them the people may live peaceable lives in godliness and honesty."

CHAPTER XVIII

THE GREAT WAR

HOW IT BEGAN

"It is now a known fact that King George himself earnestly wished to take active command of the Navy at the outbreak of hostilities." This shows how His late Majesty King George V would be prepared to risk even his life for the sake of his "beloved" peoples. And multifarious activities in connection with the war actually occupied the King during the whole period. His Majesty repeatedly visited the battle-fields where bombs fell within his sight. With this personal sacrifice King-George V took part in the Great War, and so its mention is inseparable from this life-story of that great King.

On His Majesty's return home from India after the Coronation Durbar, the period of peace did not last long and what people thought to be the peace for a long time to come, proved to be a deception to the eye and an illusion to the mind when, a couple of years later, some people discerned war-clouds on the horizon. It then appeared to them that, unless prevented by effective measures, England would be soon drifting into war, and they began to awaken the country to the gravity of the circumstances. An expression of such views began to find place in the newspapers, but it was disregarded by the general public. Expressed by those in high places, the idea of an attempted invasion appeared in a leading newspaper in the shape of a serial story, representing a picture of what would be likely to follow such an invasion. "A brilliant piece of imaginative picture" was the remark which the story received from the people in general. The men who discerned and

described the probable danger of an international conflict, were ridiculed as "scaremongers," "enemies of sanity and peace," and "warmongers." The matter received attention of the country in the form of "Germany our enemy? Faugh: Our enemies, our children's enemies, are germs, not Germans." Thus people pleased themselves in general to throw into the background the likelihood and the sinister possibilities of war. The country thus concerned itself with industry, commerce, education and social engagements, and enjoyed cinemas, sports, cup finals and All-England Tennis contests with full enthusiasm. Lord Roberts, who suggested an increase of armed forces even as a temporary measure, was described as "military crank," and "danger to the cause of peace." And it was in this connection that a leading journal declared, "This way madness lies."

But all this, with no heed to the possibilities of war, which made the usual life in the country, was accompanied by one step which, even though resorted to by the people more for enjoyment than for its definite utility in warfare, proved in the end to be quite inestimably valuable and important—this step was the people's increase of enthusiasm for aviation, about which a chronicler remarked, "Almost in a day Britain, which had given little or no serious thought to aeroplaning, suddenly awoke to its possibilities." And the enthusiasm in this direction, which was greatly encouraged by the prizes in large sums of money by individuals, led to the inauguration of aerodromes which continued growing in number despite the occasional tragic accidents.

However remote and vague to the majority of the people in England, the Balkan War was then raging on the mainland of Europe, and its report in the newspapers was the topic of daily discussions in the country though it generally met with remarks like: "Oh, these hot-tempered Continental people: Nothing to do with us, though, really....." But those in high office in the country could not be led away

by such unheeding remarks and knew how the disorder between two nations could easily lead to a conflict between the nations of the world.

Late in the spring of the year 1913, Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary were invited to Berlin to witness the wedding ceremony of the Kaiser's daughter as mentioned before. On June 25, 1914, the British Fleet paid a courtesy visit to the German Fleet at Kiel, and on board the flagship '*King George the Fifth*,' the Kaiser was entertained. The Fleet then returned to Spithead where it was reviewed by the King in the company of the First Lord of the Admiralty, Mr. Winston Churchill. This Review was remarked by a commentator as "a gesture organised both as a demonstration of our marine power and a precautionary measure to have the Navy concentrated in home waters in the threatening event of war." On the other hand, the Review at Spithead soon after the Coronation had made the British Fleet the talk of the world, which had not ceased.

On June 28, 1914, the Archduke Francis of Austria and his wife were assassinated at Serajevo by an irresponsible youth, and this event, in that atmosphere in Europe, proved to be the starting spark which subsequently assumed the dimensions of the world-wide uncontrollable conflagration and consumed millions of lives. On this, Austria Hungary sought to impose drastic demands on Serbia, which could not possibly be granted by her, and this constituted the cause for hostile developments, with the result that on July 28, 1914, Austria Hungary declared war on Serbia. And four days later, the hostilities grew further when war was declared by Germany on Russia. And then followed the exchange of telegraphic messages between the Heads of different States in Europe.

M. Poincare, the President of the French Republic, besought His Majesty King George V to do all he could for the preservation of the peace in Europe. The King was pleased to address a communication to

the Kaiser, whose reply was received to the effect, that his orders already issued for the mobilisation of troops in some places could not be rescinded; and that these movements would not cause uneasiness on the part of France. This was no consolation to France and did not remove her anxiety, which was increased to the utmost by the Kaiser's message to Brussels for the proposed march of German troops through Belgium with an offer of amicable terms to Belgium if the latter did not resist the passage of the German troops through that territory: refusal on the part of Belgium in the matter would result in her being treated by Germany as an enemy. King Albert of the Belgians felt at heart the horror of the German invasion and sought the aid of Britain. A protest was made by Lord Goschen against the violation of Belgian neutrality by Germany, while the latter treated that neutrality as "a scrap of paper."

On July 30, 1914, M. Jules Cambon, who was the French Ambassador in Germany sent a telegram from Berlin to the President of the French Republic to the following effect.

'Germans are quite hopeful as to successful issue of their fight against France and Russia, if these are unsupported—Nothing but the chance of English intervention affects the Emperor, his Government or German interests.'

On receipt of this telegram M. Poincare, President of the French Republic, immediately despatched the *Directeur* du Protocole to London with an appeal to His Majesty King George the Fifth. 'I verily believe'—the appeal ran—'that the best chance of peace depends on what the British Government now says and does.' And the subject matter of this letter was alluded to when, four months later, the King and the President met at the Front, where the air was filled with the growl of the German artillery. 'I have always thought myself,' said King George V. 'that England ought to take the field against Germany if Germany should attack France. but I was obliged to be very

careful in my reply to your letter, because my Government had not made up its mind on the matter, and because public opinion was not prepared for any intervention on our part. I told Grey that it was for him to let the country know the rights and wrongs of the situation, and the people would then certainly understand that England could not remain aloof; as a matter of fact, Grey had very little difficulty in opening the eyes of a large majority of our people.'

His Majesty the King took only a night to consult the Prime Minister, and by the following day his letter was out to the address of the President of the French Republic as follows:

"Buckingham Palace, August 1, 1914.

Dear and Great Friend,

I most highly appreciate the sentiments which moved you to write to me in so cordial and friendly a spirit, and I am grateful to you for having stated your views so fully and frankly.

You may be assured that the present situation in Europe has been the cause of much anxiety and preoccupation to me and I am glad to think that our two Governments have worked so amicably together in endeavouring to find a peaceful solution of the questions at issue.

It would be a source of real satisfaction to me if our united efforts were to meet with success, and I am still not without hope that the terrible events which seem so near may be averted.

I admire the restraint which you and your Government are exercising in refraining from taking undue military measures on the Frontier, and not adopting an attitude which could in any wise be interpreted as a provocative one.

I am, personally, using my best endeavours with the Emperors of Russia and Germany towards finding some solution by which actual military operations may at any rate be postponed, and time be thus given for calm discussion between the Powers. I intend to prosecute these efforts without

intermission so long as any hope remains of an amicable settlement.

As to the attitude of my country, events are changing so rapidly that it is difficult to forecast future developments; but you may be assured that my Government will continue to discuss freely and frankly any point which might arise of interest to our two nations with M. Cambon.

Believe me, M. le President,
Your sincere friend,
George R. I."

A telegram from the King of England to the Kaiser of Germany was also issued as follows:

"I cannot help thinking that some misunderstanding has produced this deadlock. I am most anxious not to miss any possibility of avoiding the terrible calamity which at present threatens the whole world. I, therefore, make a personal appeal to you to remove the misapprehension (as to Russian mobilisation) which I feel must have occurred, and to leave still open grounds for negotiation and possible peace. If you think that I can in any way contribute to that all-important purpose, I will do everything in my power to assist in reopening the interrupted conversations between the Powers concerned. I feel confident that you are as anxious as I am that all that is possible should be done to secure the peace of the world."

And on the 3rd of August, 1914, while the House of Commons was meeting in connection with Germany's attitude, and Sir Edward Grey was explaining to the excited House the terms of ultimatum to Germany, there came the following message to His Majesty from King Albert on behalf of Belgium:

"Mindful of the numerous marks of friendship of your Majesty and of Your Majesty's predecessors, as well as the friendly attitude of Great Britain in 1870 and of the proofs of sympathy which she has once again shown us, I make the supreme appeal to the diplomatic intervention of Your Majesty's

Government to safeguard the neutrality of Belgium."

Finally, by the joint consent of His Majesty the King, the Cabinet and the will of the people, Britain had to declare war on Germany on the 4th of August, 1914. At midnight on that date, there was an ever-memorable scene when vast crowds, who were wholly in favour of the declaration, assembled to cheer the Royal Family, who appeared on the balcony. On the same date, His Majesty sent the following message to the Fleet, to the address of Admiral Sir John Jellicoe:

"At this grave moment in our national history I send to you, and through you to the officers and men of the Fleets of which you have assumed command, the assurance of my confidence that under your direction they will revive and renew the old glories of the Royal Navy, and prove once again the sure shield of Britain and of her Empire in the hour of trial."

Having drawn the sword, His Majesty the King announced that 'we would not sheathe it until we had concluded an honourable peace.' This announcement was responded to by thousands and thousands of the people congregated there, and revealed the King as the fearless champion of his country in time of war and peace alike.

On August, 9, 1914. His Majesty King George V sent the following message to the Expeditionary Force on its departure for the battle-field in France:

"You are leaving home to fight for the safety and honour of My Empire.

Belgium, whose country we are pledged to defend, has been attacked and France is about to be invaded by the same powerful foe.

I have implicit confidence in you, my soldiers. Duty is your watchword, and I know your duty will be nobly done.

I shall follow your every movement with deepest

interest and mark with eager satisfaction your daily progress; indeed, your welfare will never be absent from my thoughts.

I pray God to bless you and guard you and bring you back victorious."

On September 9, 1914, His Majesty the King issued the following message to the Government and peoples of the selfgoverning Dominions:

"During the past few weeks the peoples of My whole Empire at Home and overseas have moved with one mind and purpose to confront and overthrow an unparalleled assault upon the continuity of civilization and the peace of mankind.

The calamitous conflict is not of My seeking, My voice has been cast throughout on the side of peace. My Ministers earnestly strove to allay the causes of strife and to appease differences with which My Empire was not concerned. Had I stood aside when, in defiance of pledges to which My Kingdom was a party, the soil of Belgium was violated and her cities laid desolate, when the very life of the French nation was threatened with extinction, I should have sacrificed My honour and given to destruction the liberties of My Empire and of mankind. I rejoice that every part of the Empire is with me in this decision.

Paramount regard for treaty faith and the pledged word of rulers and peoples is the common heritage of Great Britain and of the Empire.

My personal knowledge of the loyalty and devotion of My Oversea Dominions had led me to expect that they would cheerfully make the great efforts and bear the great sacrifices which the present conflict entails. The full measure in which they have placed their services at My disposal fills me with gratitude and I am proud to be able to show to the world that My Peoples Overseas are as determined as the People of the United Kingdom to prosecute a just cause to a successful end.

The Dominion of Canada, the Commonwealth.

of Australia, and the Dominion of New Zealand have placed at My disposal their naval forces, which have already rendered good service for the Empire. Strong Expeditionary forces are being prepared in Canada, Australia, and in New Zealand for service at the front; and the Union of South Africa has released all British Troops and has undertaken important military responsibilities the discharge of which will be of the utmost value to the Empire. Newfoundland has doubled the numbers of its branch of the Royal Naval Reserve and is sending a body of men to take part in the operations at the Front. From the Dominion and Provincial Governments of Canada large and welcome gifts of supplies are on their way for the use both of My Naval and Military Forces and for the relief of the distress in the United Kingdom which must inevitably follow in the wake of war. All parts of My Oversea Dominions have thus demonstrated in the most unmistakable manner the fundamental unity of the Empire amidst all its diversity of situation and circumstance."

The foregoing message, of September 9, was also addressed to the Princes and Peoples of India on the same date with the following additional paragraph:

"Among the many incidents that have marked the unanimous uprising of the populations of My Empire in defence of its unity and integrity, nothing has moved me more than the passionate devotion to My Throne expressed both by My Indian subjects, and by the Feudatory Princes and the Ruling Chiefs of India, and their prodigal offers of their lives and their resources in the cause of the Realm. Their one-voiced demand to be foremost in the conflict has touched My heart, and has inspired to the highest issues the love and devotion which, as I well know, have ever linked My Indian subjects and Myself. I recall to mind India's gracious message to the British nation of good will and fellowship which greeted My return in February, 1912, after the

solemn ceremony of My Coronation Durbar at Delhi, and I find in this hour of trial a full harvest and a noble fulfilment of the assurance given by you that the destinies of Great Britain and India are indissolubly linked."

CHAPTER XIX

THE KING VISITS BATTLE-FIELDS

King George II, who reigned from 1727 to 1760 and fought at Dettingen, was the last King to leave England for the seat of war. And next to that came the occasion of the Great War, during which His Majesty King George V left repeatedly the shores of England to see with his own eyes the progress of events in the battle-fields and to encourage with his presence in the field his loyal and enthusiastic soldiers; his son, the Prince of Wales, was already in the field, working hard as a junior officer at headquarters in the capacity of aid-de-camp to Sir John French. His Majesty King George V left Buckingham Palace in the afternoon of Sunday, the 30th of November, 1914, and crossed the Channel in a warship at night. Dressed in the khaki uniform as a soldier on active service, His Majesty proceeded without pomp or pageant and landed on the French coast the next morning without ceremony, being met there by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. There had been no public announcement of the King's visit to the battle zone in France. His Majesty's intention to visit France was known there, but his actual arrival at the headquarters of his Army at St. Omar came to be known to all when His Majesty had already reached there. His Majesty came to see his men and their work, and showed a very keen desire for information on all points and for inspection of the various places. The hospitals at the base were inspected first, and the following three days, Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday—December 2 to 4, 1914—were devoted to the inspection of the various Army Corps which formed the Expeditionary

Forcé. There was no pomp and ceremony in the processions on the occasions of the inspection tour of His Majesty through the cavalry and infantry lines, but the King's movements in the midst of the soldiers constituted in themselves a grand occasion in the Army where, at times, men were just back from their turn of duty in the trenches and were therefore often in ragged uniforms. His Majesty was heartily acclaimed by his troops as well as by the inhabitants of the French towns and countryside who accorded a hearty welcome to the King of England with a grand and generous display of flags and bunting and with heartfelt cries of "Vive le Roi." His Majesty's inspection of the troops was heightened by the fact that a considerable part of it was made at the places which were both within the sound of the thunder of the guns and the view of the bursting shells. The skies were sometimes dismal with rain and fog. At one time, when it was clear, King George V happened to stand on a spot where before him rose the smoke of the factory chimneys of Lille and Roubaix within the enemy's lines; His Majesty could see from the spot a ridge of land where the still smoking ruins of villages furnished evidence of recent fighting. His Majesty also saw with grave concern the shattered walls and towers of the Cloth Hall and the Cathedral of Ypres, amid which fell, as His Majesty watched, the burning shells of the Germans.

Turning eastward His Majesty's eyes fell on the woods which had been the scene of one of the fiercest fights in the records of the British Army. And farther away were the waters of the canal on the banks of which a terrific struggle had taken place; to the north lay the other famous battle ground, the valley of the Yser. The King saw his batteries at work, and while he was on the hill, some of them opened fire, and he was thus able to observe the effect of their shells upon the enemy's trenches.

Apart from inspecting the army on parade, the

King visited the advanced hospitals and ambulances and the numerous departments of specialized work, which make the equipment for modern war. Last of all, the King visited the Royal Flying Corps where he was able not only to inspect the latest British machines, but had also the satisfaction of examining an aeroplane of the enemy captured by his troops.

His Majesty's visit to the Front continued during the first week of December 1914, which was one of the hardest weeks ever spent by the King during this strenuous war-time. At the close of the visit, His Majesty King George V issued to the "Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men" an order from the General Headquarters in which he said :

"I am very glad to have been able to see my Army in the field. I much wished to do so in order to gain a little experience of the life you are leading.

I wish I could have spoken to you all, to express my admiration of the splendid manner in which you have fought and are still fighting against a powerful and relentless enemy.....

By your discipline, pluck, and endurance, inspired by the indomitable regimental spirit, you have not only upheld the tradition of the British Army, but added fresh lustre to its history.....I cannot share in your trials, dangers, and success.....
...but I can assure you of the proud confidence and gratitude of myself and of your fellow countrymen...

We follow you in our daily thoughts on your certain road to victory."

This greatly encouraged the Army in the field. King George V's affection for his Army was well known to his soldiers. But when on this occasion the King was amongst his troops in the field and watched personally their arduous work in this greatest war of recent times, they must have felt how truly he was their chief. His fearlessness on this occasion aroused high admiration amongst the soldiers; "He is sport" was the comment passed by the troops on every side.

On October 23, 1915, His Majesty King George V

issued the following message to the people from Buckingham Palace :

"At this grave moment in the struggle between my people and a highly organised enemy who has transgressed the Laws of Nations, changed the ordinance that binds civilized Europe together, I appeal to you.

I rejoice in my Empire's effort, and I feel pride in the voluntary response from my Subjects all over the world who have sacrificed home, fortune and life itself, in order that another may not inherit the free Empire which their ancestors and mine have built.

I ask you to make good these sacrifices.

The end is not in sight. More men and yet more are wanted to keep my Armies in the Field, and through them to secure Victory and enduring Peace.

In ancient days the darkest moment has ever produced in men of our race the sternest resolve.

I ask you, men of all classes, to come forward voluntarily and take your share in the fight.

In freely responding to my appeal you will be giving your support to our brothers, who for long months, have nobly upheld Britain's past traditions, and the glory of her Arms."

The Indian troops deputed to field service in France were required after a year to be posted to other battle-fields. On this occasion, the following personal message was sent to them by His Majesty King George V in the month of December, 1915.

"More than a year ago I summoned you from India to fight for the safety of My Empire and the honour of my pledged word on the battlefields of Belgium and France. The confidence which I then expressed in your sense of duty, your courage, and your chivalry, you have since then nobly justified.

I now require your services in another field of action ; but before you leave France I send

my dear and gallant son, the Prince of Wales, who has shared with My Armies the dangers and hardships of the campaign, to thank you in My name for your services, and to express to you My satisfaction.

British and Indian comrades-in-arms, yours has been a fellowship in toils and hardships. in courage and endurance often against great odds, in deeds nobly done in days of ever-memorable conflict. In a warfare waged under new conditions and in peculiarly trying circumstances, you have worthily upheld the honour of the Empire and the great traditions of My Army in India.

I have followed your fortunes with the deepest interest, and watched your gallant actions with pride and satisfaction. I mourn with you the loss of many gallant officers and men. Let it be your consolation, as it was their pride, that they freely gave their lives in a just cause for the honour of their Sovereign and the safety of My Empire. They died as gallant soldiers, and I shall ever hold their sacrifice in grateful remembrance.

You leave France with a just pride in honourable deeds already achieved and with my assured confidence that your proved valour and experience will contribute to further Victories in the new fields of action to which you go.

I pray God to bless and guard you and to bring you back safely, when the final victory is won, each to his own home there to be welcomed with honour among his own people."

The subsequent stages of greater developments of the war needed larger recruitments to the Armies. And on May 25, 1916, the following message was issued by His Majesty King George V to the people:

"To enable our Country to organize more effectively its military resources in the present great struggle for the cause of civilization I have, acting on the advice of my Ministers, deemed it necessary to enrol every able-bodied man between the ages of 18 and 41.

I desire to take this opportunity of expressing to my people my recognition and appreciation of the splendid patriotism and self-sacrifice which they have displayed in raising by voluntary enlistment, since the commencement of the war, no less than 5,041,000 men, an effort far surpassing that of any other nation in similar circumstances recorded in history, and one which will be a lasting source of pride to future generations.

I am confident that the magnificent spirit which has hitherto sustained my people through the trials of this terrible war will inspire them to endure the additional sacrifice now imposed upon them and that it will with God's help lead us and our Allies to a victory which shall achieve the liberation of Europe."

On the morning of Tuesday, the 8th of August, 1916, His Majesty the King arrived at the port of Boulogne. The military governor of Boulogne and many representatives of the French Army and Navy went on board to be received by His Majesty. The King arrived at the shore in Field-Marshal's uniform and was accompanied by his suite. His Majesty inspected the guard of honour and visited General Headquarters in the afternoon in order to examine the position of the armies in the field.

His Majesty visited thereafter the Headquarters of a division which had been accommodated in an old French Chateau. He was received by the Prince of Wales, the Commander-in-Chief, the General commanding the Division and the staff officers. Some companies had been encamped in the adjoining villages which were visited by His Majesty. The camp life was in full swing. Some of the soldiers were busy with bayonet exercise while others were doing physical drill; the cooks were busy in preparing the next meal while their cookers were all alight. The King came, watching it all, and chatting with the officers and the soldiers. Accompanied by the Prince of Wales. His Majesty King George V proceeded in the afternoon.

to an observation post near Souchez and Neuville St. Vast. On his way to the post, His Majesty saw the villages which had been ruined by shell-fire a couple of years before, when the French were shelled there. The place looked very awesome at dusk, when owls were hooting in the broken houses. While the King was in these villages, the guns of the two armies were at work in the field; the vibration of the fire shook the walls and brought down some loose stones. Shells were bursting over the Vimy Ridge, over which the post was looking.

The King saw the battlefields of Labyrinth la Targette, Souchez and Vimy, where thousands of Frenchmen attacked the enemy with a deep sense of self-sacrifice, where they had fought for more than a year, above and below the ground, and where the British troops had held the lines for months, and months, occasionally under terrible shell-fire. His Majesty was much interested in all these things.

Another occasion of the King's visit to the battlefield is described as perhaps "the most remarkable during his reign." Further than even the edge of the battlefields the King went on this occasion, when thousands of troops were still fighting, and moved further into a field which actually showed signs and traces of recent battle. He also visited the trenches.

The King visited later a town which was still desired by the enemy and was liable to be shelled by them at any moment.

His Majesty King George V motored into the town of Bethune. The King was not expected in a town like this; shells could fall there any moment and there was nothing to see there as the enemy gunners had badly destroyed the architecture of the place, killing innocent women and children by means of their long-range shells. Shortly before the arrival of the King there, they had been shelling the town. The buildings destroyed in the town included those which had been erected centuries before, and His Majesty the King looked at their ruins sadly. There was, on

duty, a military policeman—'Robert, M. P.'—who was directing traffic and described to the King how the shells had fallen there. One of the shells had fallen on the roadway. The King and the Prince of Wales went across to the spot and considered the diameter of the shell. The King was there for several minutes while those who were with him were getting nervous.

On another occasion, when the day was misty and nothing could be seen clearly beyond Mametz Wood, the King could see dimly Montauban and the Trones Wood. His Majesty was actually in the midst of all the tumult of the war. On both sides a heavy firing was going on. The humming of aeroplanes and the various sorts of noises in the battlefield were filling the air and going through the sky. Shells were falling in the area. Then the King stood for a while above an old mine-field overlooking the deep mouths of craters blown up by the shells of both sides. Here the King saw the worst horror of war and after it was over, His Majesty said, "It is wonderful how human beings could have lived through it." The King then walked through the old first-line British trenches. He came across a shell-crater, in the middle of which he saw a little mound of earth with a wooden cross bearing the following inscription:

"Here lies the body of an unknown British soldier."

His Majesty the King saluted the grave with a look of emotion over his face, and then said,

"Some gallant fellow lies there. It is a pity he has not been identified."

Not far from this place, the King noticed another grave with a trench helmet on it—the helmet had been pierced by a shell splinter. The cross contained an inscription showing that it was the grave of two soldiers of the Border Regiment.

The effects of the British artillery-fire on the opposite trenches greatly impressed the King. He could also see what resistance was offered by the

German dug-outs to all kinds of shell-fire. The depth of one of them was found to be at least thirty-five feet. His Majesty saw a German bedstead which contained a spring mattress, and said, "They evidently thought they were going to make a long stay, and they know how to take care of themselves. I suppose it was only the officers who had these luxurious things?" But His Majesty was surprised to know that even the men had these bedsteads.

The soldiers were astonished beyond description when they, going about the business of war as they were, recognized the King. On His Majesty's return, the roadside was occupied by hundreds of soldiers, mostly Northampton, who had gathered there to give His Majesty a 'send-off.' And they had with them the twelve-year-old Belgian boy, Joseph Lefevre, whose father was a prisoner of war, whilst his mother had been murdered by the Germans. Some men of the Black Watch had originally found Joseph wandering round Ypres. The men then enrolled the boy on the strength of their regiment. The boy was in khaki and had been conferred upon the rank of lance-corporal. His Majesty was pleased to see this little boy on the strength of the regiment, and said, "I believe I have found at last my youngest soldier. How old are you my boy?" On this, a private of the regiment, appearing as the boy's personal guard, said, "Please, Your Majesty, he doesn't understand much English, though we are teaching him, but he speaks French."

His Majesty the King then questioned the little soldier in French:

"Do you like being a soldier?" The King said.

"Oui, Monsieur le Roi," the boy replied.

"And do you think you will like being a soldier when you are grown up?" asked the King.

"Ah, but yes, Sir," was the boy's reply in French. "I want to fight the Bosches."

The King then said, "You are getting on. I see they have made you a lance-corporal already. You

will soon be a General." And at the same time His Majesty was pleased to express a hope that the young lance-corporal would not be led into dangerous areas.

Thereupon one of them said, "He's quite willing to go anywhere, Your Majesty, but we don't let him. When we are in the trenches, we leave him with the transport."

His Majesty the King then commenced the return journey, during which the enthusiastic soldiers turned out at every camp and village that His Majesty passed; they cheered heartily, the news of His Majesty's return having spread very fast down the roads. The King spent the week-end in a town of French Flanders, where still stood many houses with beautifully carved timbered walls of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Proceeding further the King came across detachments of Welsh and English troops and spoke with some of the officers and men by stopping his car.

After attending a military service on Sunday morning, His Majesty King George V drove to the frontier for a visit to the Belgian King and Queen, who had made their headquarters there at a little sanctuary since the fall of Antwerp at a time when the war was at its height.

The two Kings met affectionately. His Majesty King George V welcomed the Belgian King and Queen with a fine smile in his eyes, and here met the Belgian King "that tall, grave young man," in the person of the King of England, "who, nearly two years before this date, used to be seen amongst those soldiers of his who held back the enemy on the Yser in a last heroic stand, and among masses of poor, bleeding men who came back from the desperate fighting round Dixmude and Pervyse."

The King of England pinned the order of the Royal Red Cross upon the breast of the Belgian Queen on behalf of the wounded and also decorated a number of Belgian officers and men. At a Review on the

sea-coast, the Belgian troops were found to look very fine and sturdy in their khaki uniform. On the way back to the place of his stay, King George V inspected some details of the Royal Navy, Royal Mariners, and Royal Air Service whose work was appreciated by His Majesty and brought decorations upon some of their officers and men. His Majesty showed lively interest in the description given to him by a group of naval air-pilots of some of their adventures.

And much more of the actual war was seen by the King at the next stage of his journey. He saw a 'big shoot' on the Wyghtshaete trenches. The King first watched the work of some of the heavy guns. He went into the dug-out of one of the batteries. After leaving the battery His Majesty came to the observation-post and watched the bombardment of the opposite trenches. The field-guns over wide fields were firing from hidden position. Going from the 'heavies' the shells were filling the air with their enormous blast.

On August 15, 1916, His Majesty King George V arrived at Buckingham Palace after his visit to the Front while the following General Order was sent to Sir Douglas Haig for the Army in France:

"Officers, Non-Commissioned officers, and Men:

It has been a great pleasure and satisfaction to me to be with my Armies during the past week. I have been able to judge for myself of their splendid condition for war and of the spirit of cheerful confidence which animates all ranks, united in loyal co-operation to their Chiefs and to one another.

Since my last visit to the front there has been almost uninterrupted fighting on parts of our lines. The offensive recently begun has since been resolutely maintained by day and by night. I have had opportunities of visiting some of the scenes of the later desperate struggles and of appreciating to a slight extent the demands made upon your courage and physical endurance in order to assail and capture positions prepared during the past two years and stoutly defended to the last.

I have realised, not only the splendid work which has been done in immediate touch with the enemy—in the air, under ground, as well as on the ground—but also the vast organisations behind the fighting-line, honourable alike to the genius of the originators and to the heart and hand of the workers. Everywhere there is proof that all, men and women, are playing their part, and I rejoice to think their noble efforts are being heartily seconded by all classes at home.

The happy relations maintained by my Armies and those of our French Allies, were equally noticeable between my troops and the inhabitants of the districts in which they are quartered, and from whom they have received a cordial welcome ever since their first arrival in France.

Do not think that I and your fellow-countrymen forget the heavy sacrifices which the Armies have made and the bravery and endurance they have displayed during the past two years of bitter conflict. These sacrifices have not been in vain; the arms of the Allies will never be laid down until our cause has triumphed.

I return home more than ever proud of you.

May God guide you to victory.

George R .I."

CHAPTER XX

THE WAR IN PROGRESS

While in progress, the War brought many of the problems which arise in time of war. There was, for example, the financial question which began to become very grave about the beginning of the year 1916. The difficulty was met by means of war loans in which private individuals were urged to invest their money. The desire for such investment was expressed to the people in effective expressions, such as ; "Lend your Money and end the War." People responded to the call of the nation; there were many gifts apart from investments on a big scale, a most splendid example having been set by His Majesty the King himself who presented a sum of £ 100,000 to the nation for help in that hour of need.

There was another problem for immediate solution. This problem was how to help the men discharged from the Forces as unfit for further war service. There were many among them who had held good posts before they proceeded on field service, but now, on their return to civil life, their previous posts were no more vacant and were either occupied by women or by the men who were unfit for military service. Some of these soldiers could take up at least some sort of light work. There were others who were totally incapacitated. With the approval of His Majesty the King, a Pensions Scheme was then introduced, and the Prince of Wales was appointed Chairman of the War Pensions Committee. His Royal Highness enjoyed the confidence of all alike for giving "a square deal." Throughout the period of war and afterwards, the King took the greatest interest in the welfare of all the men who were rendered physically unfit and discharged from the field services.

On December 14, 1916, a New Army Council was appointed by the King, and in his speech on the 22nd of December, His Majesty emphatically said. "The vigorous prosecution of the War must be our sole endeavour."

Early in 1917, the Germans, who were already sinking vessels indiscriminately, announced their official policy of "unrestricted naval warfare," which meant the sinking of even the neutral vessels at sight. But the neutral nations of the world could not tolerate such action, and as one of the consequences of this measure, the United States severed all friendly relations with Germany, and declared war.

And in his message dated the 6th of April, 1917, to President Wilson, His Majesty King George V said :

"I desire on behalf of the Empire to offer my heartfelt congratulations to you on the entry of the United States of America into war for great ideals so nobly set forth in your speech to the Congress. The moral, not less the material, results of this national declaration are incalculable, and civilization itself will owe much to the decision at which, in the greatest crisis of the world's history, the people of the great Republic have arrived."

In the spring of 1917 broke out the Russian Revolution which resulted in the abdication of the Tsar, who was subsequently murdered with his family.

On May 3, 1917, King George V received at Windsor Castle an address from the Imperial War Conference before its opening, and in his reply His Majesty said :

"Since my accession I have realized the sincerity of the loyal affection to my Throne and Person shared by all classes through my Empire, and it has afforded me special gratification to receive to-day a testimony to such feelings from you as the representatives of my Dominions beyond the Seas and of India, now gathered together in the heart of the Empire.

You have met at an historic moment in our Empire's story. I am confident that the result of your deliberations will be of great and lasting advantage, not only in helping to bring the present war to a victorious conclusion, but to ensure that when peace is restored we may be found prepared for the tasks which then await us in the organization of the resources of the Empire with a view of rendering it more self-sustaining and in strengthening the ties that knit together all parts of my Dominions.

It has afforded me the utmost satisfaction that representatives of India have been members of your Conference with equal rights to take part in its deliberations.

In the midst of the present terrible struggle the magnificent contributions in men, munitions, and money made by all parts of my Empire have been a source of the greatest pride and satisfaction to me. Vast armies raised in the Dominions have taken, or are taking, the field side by side with those of the United Kingdom to fight the common foe in the cause of justice and of those free institutions which are the very keystone of my Empire. It is fitting also that I should here specially refer to the munificent gifts of money made towards the expenses of the war by the Government, Princes, and peoples of India. May this comradeship in the field, this community of suffering and sacrifice, draw together still closer than ever all parts of my possessions, establishing fresh bonds of union that will endure to our mutual advantage long after the war and its horrors have passed away.....

The value of Empire lies not in its greatness and strength alone, but in the several contributions that each of its diverse parts, with their varying circumstances and conditions, makes to the one general stock of knowledge and progress.

I thank you for coming here personally to present your address to me. May God bless and protect you all, and grant you safe return home at the conclusion of your labours."

In June 1917, there was a Zeppelin raid on London in which one hundred and four persons were killed. The danger of submarine blockade of Great Britain necessitated restrictions in the distribution of food-stuffs. Consequently, a Food Controller was appointed and the restrictions were equally applied to all sections of the society. All people, rich and poor, were rationed on food tickets, and misuse of the tickets was punishable with a fine up to £ 100, or with six months' imprisonment or with both.

.

CHAPTER XXI

FROM WAR TO PEACE

The year 1918 witnessed the last great German offensive which was counteracted by the Allies. The British raided Zeeburge and shattered the morale of the German navy.

On March 21, 1918, Lundendorff started the tremendous St. Michael assault, and, with alternations of hope of victory and fear of defeat, the struggle continued for months. Appointed to the supreme command, Foch, the French Field-Marshal, dealt with the German blows struck on the 9th of April and 27th of May, 1918, and reinforcements were then received from the United States.

"It was about this time that a portentous memorandum may well have been submitted for the King's perusal. The document was over the signature of the Chief of the Staff, and probably enjoyed Mr. Lloyd George's *imprimatur*, although the Geographical points involved may have rather bewildered the Minister. The main thesis, urged with no little dialectical skill, was that preparations should be complete for a final Allied offensive in July 1919; in other words, the War, with all its hideous cost of blood and treasure, was to be protracted for another year."

In May 1918, His Majesty King George V sent the following message to the Britons in Latin America :

"At the time when we are fighting together with our gallant Allies for the cause of freedom, liberty and justice throughout the world, I send by my Ambassador a message to all my subjects in the hospitable Republics of Latin America. From your distant homes your young manhood has

answered unhesitatingly the call of your country, and you have given generous assistance to alleviate the sufferings of those who are prisoners in the hands of the enemy.

I gladly acknowledge such acts of patriotism and self-sacrifice, and am confident that you will maintain this high standard until the aims which compelled us to enter the war are fully secured. In the past the Empire has owed much to the spirit of individual enterprise which has been characteristic of its citizens.

In future, if our peoples are to attain that measure of success which is essential to full security and progress, there must be added to individual enterprise in an ever-increasing degree the new spirit of collective effort which has been already born of the struggle through which we are passing. Take this to heart in all your concerns, both private and public. To you all I say "stand by," for your country needs you now and always."

In the same year, 1918, the news that the Bolsheviks had murdered the ex-Tsar and his family, was received with deep sorrow by the English Royal Family and by the English nation; the Tsar, whose army was splendid and spirited, was one of Britain's valuable allies.

The 3rd of July 1918, was Their Majesties' Silver Wedding day. King George V. and Queen Mary drove in an open carriage to St. Paul's Cathedral and attended a special service.

In reply to an address from the Women War Workers at Buckingham Palace. His Majesty King George V said:

"The Queen and I are touched by the thought that the first expression of loyalty and devotion on the occasion of our silver wedding should come from this representative body of women, who by their services have assisted the State in the full mobilization of its man-power. In our visits to various centres we have had opportunities of seeing

and appreciating the great part which the women of our land are taking in all branches of war service, and everywhere we have been filled with admiration at their achievements, an admiration which I believe to be shared by the whole nation.

The Queen follows with deep interest every branch of women's work and has constantly at heart the welfare of women and children. She is proud to be associated with the workers in her position of Commander-in-Chief of the Women's Army Auxiliary Corps, and it is satisfaction to us both that our daughter is serving as a Commandant of a Voluntary Aid Detachment

As nurses and V. A. D. workers they have laboured in hospital and dressing station for the care of the sick and wounded with even more than the accustomed devotion which has characterized our Red Cross service since the days of the Crimean war. They have often faced cheerfully and courageously great risks both at home and overseas in carrying on their work and the Women's Army has its own roll of honour of those who have lost their lives in the service of the country. Some even have fallen under the fire of the enemy. Of all these we think to-day with reverent pride.....

I trust this procession to-day will bring home to those who have not yet realized it the country's need of their help. I am confident that men and women alike are prepared to make every sacrifice to that end, and that with God's help these sacrifices will not be made in vain.

In the sure hope that your labours may soon have their reward in that decisive victory and enduring peace towards which we, with all our brave Allies, are ever striving. I wish you "God speed." In that happy day it will be your proud satisfaction to feel that you have nobly shared in securing these priceless results."

On July 6, 1918, Their Majesties received at the Guildhall, the Silver Wedding congratulations of

the City of London, and in reply, His Majesty King George V spoke on the occasion as follows:

'It has given the Queen and myself great pleasure to come again to the city of London, which has so many associations with my family, and to receive your congratulations and good wishes on the twenty-fifth anniversary of our wedding day. We are greatly touched by the kind references which you have made to the happiness of our married life, a happiness which has been so much increased by the unfailing sympathy and affection of our people. We acknowledge with gratitude to Almighty God the many blessings bestowed upon us during these years.

This anniversary falls at a time when the shadow of war lies heavily on our land and the very existence of the Empire is assailed by an unscrupulous foe. In this time of trial, it is our earnest desire to share the sorrows of our people, and, so far as in us lies, to alleviate their suffering. But while our hearts are heavy at the thought of the bereavement and distress which have befallen the nation, we have seen with joyful gratitude the whole-hearted response to the call of duty which has reverberated throughout the Empire. And here in the presence of the distinguished representatives of the Dominions and Colonies and the Empire of India, I warmly acclaim the noble and self-sacrificing spirit in which our brothers across the seas have given their best in our united defence of liberty and right. Through four long years of unceasing conflict the ancient qualities of the British race have shown themselves in innumerable heroic deeds and in a dogged endurance which have baffled the purpose of the enemy.

And a hearty tribute of praise is due to the services of my troops on those more distant fronts which I have been unable to visit in person. The men who are fighting in Italy by the side of our gallant Allies; the Army of Salonika which has so long helped to keep the enemy from the waters of

the Eastern Mediterranean; the East African force, which has performed feats of courage and endurance in difficult conditions of climate and locality; the armies of Mesopotamia and Palestine, which have rescued once rich and famous territories from the tyranny which has devastated and depopulated them, and have restored already something of their ancient prosperity—all these have abundantly earned our gratitude and admiration.

Especially have I been struck on our visits to the industrial districts of the country, by the evidence in so many quarters of a spirit of mutual concession animating both employers and workers in regard to matters affecting their individual interests, and a readiness to sink differences in order that the essential work of the country should be carried on. We may cherish, I believe, well-founded hopes that in the turnace of war new links of understanding and sympathy are being forged between man and man, between class and class, and that we are coming to recognize as never before that we are all members of one community and that the welfare of each is dependent upon, and inseparable from, the welfare of all.

We thank you for your kind references to the Prince of Wales, whose knowledge of our fellow-countrymen has been increased in the comradeship of war, and to our dear daughter. It has been a source of gratification to the Queen and myself that our children have been able to bear some part in the great task to which the country has been called. We are deeply moved by the manifestations of good will which have been so abundantly displayed towards us. We rejoice to feel that we are united with the people of the whole Empire in their ideals and aspirations, in their joys and sorrows, determined to secure such a peace as will save the generations to come from the sufferings, horrors, and desolation inflicted upon the world during the past four years.

When that peace comes, may it dawn upon an

Empire strengthened in character by the fiery trial through which it has passed, and knit together more closely by the memory of common efforts and common sacrifices."

On July 8, 1918, the London County Council presented the King with an address at Buckingham Palace, and in reply His Majesty said.

"It is a great support to us in the midst of the trials and dangers of this world war to know that the sympathy and affection of the people of London are continually with us. I trust that the ties between my House and them will be strengthened and drawn closer by our common service in the great cause to which London has given so many heroic sons.

I heard with pleasure the mention of the efforts which you are making to improve the housing conditions of working men. I realize that in this matter London occupies an exceptional position. But I am confident that its Country Council and the other local authorities concerned will recognize to the full their responsibilities in this important sphere of work. Their cooperation will secure the provision of sufficient comfortable and sanitary dwellings, and provide the necessary transport facilities to make these dwellings available for those they are intended to benefit. If these questions are adequately dealt with you will have taken a long step towards the improvement of insanitary areas which forms so essential a part of a complete programme of housing reform.....

I note with satisfaction that you are making provision for the welfare of infant life. The training of women for motherhood, the adequate supply of pure milk and proper food for mother and child, and all measures necessary to protect the newly-born and ensure their growth into healthy men and women I regard as vital to the welfare of the nation at all times, and especially at the present time. The increasing activity of local authorities, and of voluntary agencies acting in cooperation with them,

in this great field of health administration is to me a source of keen satisfaction.

The Queen and I noted with much satisfaction, during our recent visits to London schools, the attention given by the council to the physical as well as the intellectual development of their children by the encouragement of organized games and the instruction of classes in the open air. We are aware how much the teachers have at heart the interests of the children under their charge and we were gratified to witness the happy relations existing between teachers and pupils.

We look forward with hopefulness to the result to be expected from the educational measures now under the consideration of Parliament.....

I rejoice that in these and in many other spheres of local government your labours in the past have borne good fruit. We all look confidently for the advent of a just and enduring peace. When that happy time comes, and the men and the material resources now imperatively required for war are set free for the work of reconstruction and development at home, you will be able to carry on your beneficent activities in still wider measure and to still greater success."

On July 26, 1918, His Majesty King George V delivered the following farewell speech to the members of the Imperial War Conference at Buckingham palace:

"I rejoice to have an opportunity of speaking to all of you personally before you return to your homes. The Empire owes a great debt of gratitude to you for coming, at considerable inconvenience to yourselves and to the countries that you represent, and at grave personal risk, to take counsel with my Ministers of the Home Country here in the Metropolis of the Empire. That such meetings can regularly take place of representatives of all my Overseas Dominions is a signal proof of the power of the British Empire to keep open the pathways of

the sea, as it must be a source of mortification to our enemies.

I rejoice that the great Commonwealth of Australia is represented on the present occasion, and that for the first time representatives of all the self-governing Dominions, and of India, are gathered round the common council-board. It was a matter of regret to me that, owing to unavoidable circumstances it was impossible for that distinguished statesman and soldier, the Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa, to attend the present meeting, but I trust that on the next occasion it may be possible for the Conference to have the benefit of his ripe experience and sage counsel.....

I spoke last year of the magnificent contributions of men, money, and munitions made by all the Oversea Dominions and India. Since that time the increasing dangers that have beset us have caused an outpouring even more lavish of all the resources of the Empire. The efforts that you have put forth, ever increasing as the danger grows greater, are a source of pride and comfort to me, as they are of wonder to the whole world. The Empire is founded on a rock of unity, which no storms can shake or overthrow.

In my speech last year I referred to the happy memories that the Queen and I preserved of the visits which we were privileged to pay to the Oversea Dominions, and to the hope that I cherished that our children would follow in our footsteps in acquiring similar priceless experience. The war at present absorbs all our energies, but when peace comes again I look forward to the day when the Prince of Wales may be able to visit the different parts of my Dominions beyond the seas. I know that the desire to do so lies near his heart, and I am assured of the welcome that he will receive.

Gentlemen, I wish you all God-speed on your journey home. Pray God that before another Conference the triumph of that great cause, the

the cause of liberty, justice, and peaceful progress, for which we and our Allies are fighting, may be accomplished."

On August 4, 1918. His Majesty King George V left for the Front and remained there for nine days.

On October 21, 1918. His Majesty received the delegates to the Inter-Allied Parliamentary Committee, and while welcoming them at Buckingham Palace, the King said:

"Senators and Deputies.

It is a great pleasure to welcome you to England. More than two years have passed since the first visit of the Inter-Parliamentary Committee of the French Chambers when you and we were in the throes of a conflict the issue of which then seemed to many foreign observers uncertain, although you and we never doubted that our cause, being the cause of right and humanity, would prevail. During that visit the soldiers of France were sustaining with unquenchable valour the shock of enormous enemy forces before Verdun. Now the Armies of France and Italy, of Belgium and United States, side by side with ours, are driving the enemy before us, his forces shattered, his people clamorous for Peace. Victory is within our reach and we are all agreed that it must be a complete and decisive Victory.

In this triumph the Parliaments from which you, Senators and Deputies, come have played a worthy part. They have given steady and hearty support to the Ministers and Generals who have been responsible for the conduct of the War: and I notice with particular pleasure that the illustrious Soldier of France, Field-Marshal Foch, who is directing the operations as a whole, enjoys the confidence and admiration of the chiefs of all the Armies.

I congratulate you, Senators and Deputies of Italy, on the prospect which opens before you of recovering regions guarded by those Alpine snows

where your valiant soldiers have won such glory—regions inhabited by men of your own race and speech who have long desired to be united to a free Italy.

So I congratulate you also, Senators and Deputies of France, on the approaching restoration of provinces torn from you 47 years ago which have never wavered in their loving attachment to France.....

We in England always continued to admire the brilliant gifts of France, gladly owing our intellectual debt to her, as we own also our debt from even earlier days to the rich and versatile genius of Italy. That respect and gratitude have furnished a solid foundation for the affection which has now grown up between your nations and ours. Consecrated by the memory of the heroes who have fallen, fighting side by side in this war, animated by the same devotion to their countries and to justice, this affection and this memory are pledges of our future concord. Such a concord and co-operation will we trust, become under the blessing of Providence, a security for peace, not only to our own peoples but to all free Europe, which is longing to return to the paths of tranquility and progress.

It is my earnest wish that this, your visit to England, may contribute to an even fuller mutual understanding and sympathy—a sympathy which will give enduring strength to the ties that happily unite our nations.

And you also, Sir, representative of the Senators and Deputies, Belgium, we rejoice to see you also upon our soil. Your country, wantonly and wickedly attacked and devastated, has had terrible sufferings to undergo, but the day of your deliverance is at hand. The British people, which has felt for you through those sufferings, has admired the constant loyalty of your people and the devotion of your soldiers, and earnestly wish for you the return of that prosperity

which you enjoyed and which you gallantly sacrificed at the call of duty."

On November 11, 1918, came last of all the moment calling a halt to the marching soldiers in the battiefields, when at eleven o'clock in the morning, the Armistice was announced by the ancient bells of Westminster in the midst of rejoicings by the public. Immense crowds gathered at Buckingham Palace, at which His Majesty King George V and Her Majesty Queen Mary appeared on the balcony. Their Majesties were greeted by the cheering people—the tumultous cheering that came from the bottom of their hearts and broke forth in the air like the sound of a roaring mighty ocean. Hats, flags, handkerchiefs, scarves, neck-ties, and even jackets and umbrellas were waved high in high enthusiasm on the occasion. The National Anthem was then struck up by the Guards with great fervour.

And the following messages of His Majesty the King were sent to the Forces on the signing of the Armistic :

To the Navy :—

" Now that the last and most formidable of our enemies has acknowledged the triumph of the Allied arms on behalf of right and justice, I wish to express my praise and thankfulness to the officers, men, and women of the Royal Navy and Marines, with their comrades of the Fleet auxiliaries and mercantile marine, who for more than four years have kept open the seas, protected our shores, and given us safety.....

Never in its history has the Royal Navy, with God's help, done greater things for us, nor better sustained its old glories and the chivalry of the seas.

With full and grateful hearts the peoples of the British Empire salute the White, the Red, and the Blue Ensigns, and those who have given their lives for the Flag.

I am proud to have served in the NavyI.

am prouder still to be its Head on this memorable day."

To the Army :

"I desire to express at once through you to all ranks of the Army of the British Empire, Home, Dominion, Colonial, and Indian Troops, my heartfelt pride and gratitude at the brilliant success which has crowned more than four years of effort and endurance.

Germany, our most formidable enemy, who planned the war to gain the supremacy of the world, full of pride in her armed strength and of contempt for the small British Army of that day, has now been forced to acknowledge defeat.

I rejoice that in this achievement the British Forces, now grown from small beginnings to the finest Army in our history, have borne so gallant and distinguished a part.

Soldiers of the British Empire ! In France and Belgium the prowess of your arms, as great in retreat as in victory, has won the admiration alike of friend and foe, and has now by a happy historic fate enabled you to conclude the campaign by capturing Mons, where your predecessors of 1914, shed the first British blood. Between that date and this you have traversed a long and weary road.

With your Allied Comrades you have won the day.....

Men of the British race who have shared these successes felt in their veins the call of the blood and joined eagerly with the Mother Country in the fight against tyranny and wrong. Equally those of the ancient historic peoples of India and Africa, who have learned to trust the Flag of England, hastened to discharge their debt of loyalty to the Crown.

I desire to thank every officer, soldier, and woman of our Army, for services nobly rendered, for sacrifices cheerfully given ; and I pray that God, Who has been pleased to grant a victorious end to this great crusade for justice and right, will prosper

and bless our efforts in the immediate future to secure for generations to come the hard-won blessings of freedom and peace."

To the Air Force :—

"In this supreme hour of victory I send greetings and heartfelt congratulations to all ranks of the Royal Air Force. Our aircraft have been ever in the forefront of the battle; pilots and observers have consistently maintained the offensive throughout the ever-changing fortunes of the day, and in the war zones our gallant dead have lain always beyond the enemies' lines or far out to sea.....

The birth of the Royal Air Force, with its wonderful expansion and development, will ever remain one of the most remarkable achievements of the Great War.

Everywhere, by God's help, officers, men, and women of the Royal Air Force have splendidly maintained our just cause, and the value of their assistance to the Navy, the Army, and to Home Defence has been incalculable. For all their magnificent work, self-sacrifice, and devotion to duty, I ask you on behalf of the Empire to thank them."

An address was presented to His Majesty the King by both Houses of Parliament, and on the occasion of signing the Armistice, the following message was issued by His Majesty to the people on November 19, 1918:

"At this moment, without parallel in our history and in the history of the world, I am glad to meet you and the representatives of India and the Dominions beyond the seas; that we may render thanks to Almighty God for the promise of a peace now near at hand, and that I may express to you, and through you to the Peoples whom you represent, the thoughts that rise in my mind at a time so solemn.

I do this with a heart full of grateful recognition of the spontaneous and enthusiastic expressions of loyalty and affection which I have been privileged

to receive, both personally here in the Metropolis and by messages from all parts of these islands, as well as from every quarter of the Empire. During the past four years of national stress and anxiety, my support has been faith in God and confidence in my people. In the days to come, days of uncertainty and of trial, strengthened by the same help, I shall strive to the utmost of my power to discharge the responsibilities laid upon me, to uphold the honour of the Empire, and to promote the well-being of the Peoples over whom I am called to Reign.....

The Fleet has enabled us to win the war. In fact, without the Fleet, the struggle could not have been maintained, for upon the command of the sea the very existence and maintenance of our Land Forces have from the first depended.

That we should have to wage this war on land had scarcely entered our thoughts until the storm actually broke upon us. But Belgium and France were suddenly invaded and the nation rose to the emergency. Within a year an Army more than ten times the strength of that which was ready for action in August, 1914, was raised by voluntary enlistment, largely owing to the organizing genius and personal influence of Lord Kitchener, and the number of that Army was afterwards far more than doubled.....

I shall ever remember how the Princes of India rallied to the cause, and with what ardour her soldiers sustained in many theatres of war, and under conditions the most diverse and exacting, the martial traditions of their race. Neither can I forget how the men from the Crown Colonies and Protectorates of Great Britain, also fighting amid novel and perilous scenes, exhibited a constancy and devotion second to none.

To all these, and to their Commanders, who in fields so scattered and against enemies so different in Europe, Asia, and Africa, have for four years confronted the hazards, overcome the perils, and

finally decided the issues of war, our gratitude is most justly due. They have combined the highest military skill with unsurpassed resolution ; and amid the heat of the battlefield have never been deaf to the calls of chivalry and humanity.

Particularly would I mention the names of Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, whose patient and indomitable leadership, ably seconded by his fellow Commanders, has been rewarded by the final rout of the enemy on the field of so much sacrifice and glory; of General Sir Edmund Allenby, who, in a campaign unique in military history, has won back for Christendom the soil for which centuries had fought and held in vain; and of General Sir Stanley Maude and his successor, who gained, in a scene of no less romance, the first resounding victory of the war for the Allied Cause.....

Let us remember also those who belong to the most recent military arm, the keen-eyed and swift-winged knights of the air, who have given to the world a new type of daring and resourceful heroism....

Let our thanks also be given to those who have toiled incessantly at home, women 'no less than men, in producing munitions of war, and to those who have rendered essential war service in many other ways. There are whole fields of service wherein workers, old and young, have toiled unknown and unrequited save by the consciousness that they were answering to the call of duty. Notable, too, has been the contribution made to the common welfare by those who volunteered as surgeons, physicians, chaplains, and nurses, fearlessly exposing themselves to danger in their tasks of mercy. While all these have laboured with the same glowing spirit of unselfish service, may we not be proud also of the attitude maintained by the whole people at home? Unwonted privations have been cheerfully borne, and the hearts of those who were facing the stress of battle have been cheered by the steadfast confidence with which those whom they had left at home

awaited the issue, and assured them of their unflinching devotion to the prosecution of the war.

While we find in these things cause for joy and pride, our hearts go out in sorrowful sympathy to the parents, the wives, and the children who have lost those who were the light and stay of their lives. They gave freely of what was most precious to them. They have borne their griefs with unrepining fortitude, knowing that the sacrifice was made for our dear country and for a righteous cause. May they find consolation in the thought that the sacrifice has not been made in vain. These brave men died for Right and for Humanity. Both have been vindicated.....

In this great struggle, which we hope will determine for good the future of the world, it is a matter of ceaseless pride to us that we have been associated with Allies whose spirit has been identical with our own, and who, amid sufferings that have in so many cases greatly exceeded ours, have devoted their united strength to the vindication of righteousness and freedom—France, whose final deliverance, achieved by one of the greatest of Commanders Marshal Foch, has been the reward of a sacrifice and endurance almost beyond compare; Belgium, devastated and held in bondage for nigh upon five years, but now restored to her liberty and her King; Italy, whose lofty spirit has at length found its national fulfilment; and our remaining Allies, upon whose horizon, till lately so dark, the light of emancipation already dawns.

During the last one and a half years we are also proud to have been directly associated with the great sister Commonwealth across the ocean, the United States of America, whose resources and valour have exercised so powerful an influence in the attainment of those high ideals which were her single aim,.....

We have also, in conjunction with our Allies and other peace-loving States, to devise machinery

by which the risk of International strife shall be averted and the crashing burdens of naval and military armaments be reduced. The doctrine that force shall rule the world has been disproved and destroyed. Let us enthrone the rule of Justice and International Right.

In what spirit shall we approach these great problems? How shall we seek to achieve the Victories of Peace? Can we do better than remember the lessons which the years of war have taught, and retain the spirit which they instilled? In these years Britain and her traditions have come to mean more to us than they had ever meant before. It became a privilege to serve her in whatever way we could; and we were all drawn by the sacredness of the cause into a comradeship which fired our zeal and nerved our efforts. This is the spirit we must try to preserve. It is on a sense of brotherhood and mutual good will, on a common devotion to the common interests of the nation as a whole, that its future prosperity and strength must be built up. The sacrifices made, the sufferings endured, the memory of the heroes who have died that Britain may live, ought surely to ennoble our thoughts and attune our hearts to a higher sense of individual and national duty, and to a fuller realization of what the English-speaking race, dwelling upon the shores of all the oceans, may yet accomplish for mankind.

For centuries past Britain has led the world along the path of ordered freedom. Leadership may still be hers among the peoples who are seeking to follow that path. God grant to their efforts such wisdom and perseverance as shall ensure stability for the days to come.

May good will and concord at home strengthen our influence for concord abroad. May the morning star of peace which is now rising over a war-worn world be here and everywhere the herald of a better day, in which the storms of strife shall have died down and the rays of an enduring peace be shed upon all the nations."

On the occasion of Their Majesties' visit to Edinburgh, the following reply to an address was given by His Majesty King George V on November 21, 1918.

"I thank you, my Lord Provost, the magistrates, councillors and citizens of Edinburgh for the cordial words with which you welcome us to your city. The Queen and the Prince of Wales join with me in this expression of gratitude. We are proud that our eldest son, who has served with the British Armies in France, Italy, and Egypt, should be with us to-day. We are also touched by your generous allusions to our dear daughter, who yesterday started upon a visit to our hospitals and women's work organizations in France and Belgium. Only a few weeks before the war we were happily residing in our Scottish home at Holyrood and looking forward to the prospect of coming often among our Scottish people, when the starting events which plunged us into the world-war dispelled those hopes.

Now we are delighted that our first visit out of London since the cessation of hostilities should be to the ancient capital of Scotland. We have together, in your historic cathedral, rendered thanks to God for the victory vouchsafed to us and to our Allies. My principal object in being here to-day is to record my admiration of the splendid response made by Scotsmen, not only from the homeland, but from our Dominions across the seas, to the nation's call.....

My several visits to the Clyde district, that hive of industry, have made me more than ever realize the genius of its designers, and the skill and activities of its workers, both men and women, and how much we owe to the brains and muscle of Scotland. I am glad that the Lord Provost of Glasgow is with us here to-day. As the sons of Scotland rallied to the battle-cry, so her daughters keenly centred their efforts upon the tasks of providing those munitions of war which have enabled our armies to meet and defeat an enemy equipped to perfection. The

Scottish medical units and nurses at home and abroad, by their self-sacrificial work of mercy, have gained the gratitude and esteem of the world.....

The spontaneous and outspoken demonstration of affection and loyalty with which the Queen and I have been greeted, on every side and by all classes, has deeply moved me. These manifestations have confirmed me in the unshaken belief that my people were with me amidst the trials and over-changing fortunes of the war. It is with the same confidence in them that I look forward, trusting that with God's help whatever difficulties may confront us will be bravely faced and successfully overcome. Our Scottish visits during these past years have necessarily been restricted, but we look forward to their renewal and to the yearly happy sojourn in our Deeside home. From the depths of my heart I thank you for your real Scottish welcome, and I pray that every blessing and prosperity may be granted to your country in the days to come."

Mr. Wilson, President of the United States of America was on a visit to London in Decemder 1918, and on the 27th of that month, His Majesty King George V delivered the following speech to him at Buckingham Palace:

"This is an historic moment and your visit marks an historic epoch. Nearly 150 years have passed since your Republic began its independent life, and now for the first time a President of the United States is our guest in England.

We welcome you to the country whence came your ancestors and where stand the homes of those from whom sprang Washington and Lincoln. We welcome you for yourself, as one whose insight, calmness, and dignity in the discharge of his high duties, we have watched with admiration.

We see in you a happy union of the gifts of the scholar with those of the statesman. You came from a studious academic quiet into the full stream of an arduous public life, and your deliverances

have combined breadth of view and grasp of world problems with the mastery of a lofty diction, recalling that of your great orators of the past, and of our own.

You come as the official head and spokesman of a mighty Commonwealth bound to us by the closest ties. Its people speak the tongue of Shakespeare and Milton. Our literature is yours, as yours is also ours, and the men of letters in both countries have joined in maintaining its incomparable glories. To you, not less than to us, belong the memories of our national heroes, from King Alfred down to the days of Philip Sidney and Drake, of Raleigh and Blake and Hampden, the days when the political life of the English stock in North America was just beginning. You share with us traditions of free selfgovernment as old as Magna Charta.....

You have now come to help in bulding up new States amid the ruins of those the war has shattered, and in laying the solid foundations of a settlement that may stand firm, because it will rest upon the consent of emancipated nationalities. You have eloquently expressed the hope of the American people, as it is our hope, that some plan may be devised to attain the end you have done so much to promote, by which the risk of future wars may be, if possible, averted, relieving the nations of the intolerable burden which the fear of war has laid upon them.

The British nation wishes all success to the deliberations on which you and we, and the great free nations allied with us, are now to enter, moved by disinterested good will, and a sense of duty commensurate with the power which we hold as a solemn trust. The American and the British peoples have been brothers in arms, and their arms have been crowned with victory. We thank with all our hearts your valiant soldiers and sailors for their splendid part in that victory, as we thank the American people for their noble response to the call of civi-

zation and humanity. May the same brotherly spirit inspire and guide our united efforts to secure for the world the blessings of an ordered freedom and an enduring peace.

In asking you to join with me in drinking the health of the President, I wish to say with what pleasure we welcome Mrs. Wilson to this country.

I drink to the health of the President of the United States and Mrs. Wilson and to the happiness and prosperity of the great American nation."

Preparations were made for the signing of the Peace. On March 7, 1919, King George V was presented with an address by the Archbishop and Convocation of Canterbury, when, in reply, His Majesty said :

"It gives me sincere pleasure to receive this loyal and dutiful Address from your Grace, and the Bishops and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury in convocation assembled.....

I appreciate your reference to the long-continued labours of my beloved Father to preserve peace among the nations. Those efforts have seemed for the moment to be in vain, being swallowed up in the most tragic and devastating conflict that the world has ever seen ; but I hope and trust that, under the Providence of God, the deliberations of the Peace Congress may result in such an agreement as shall make it far more difficult in future for any nation to plunge the world into the horrors of War.....

I am sure that the vivified public spirit which follows the War—a War which both in the battlefield and at home has drawn all classes into one—will be reflected in the activities of Parliament, of the Government Departments and of the local authorities; and I am equally confident that the Ministry of the Church will always be directed towards a high conception and a faithful fulfilment of public duty....

I believe that, as the era now opening seems to present problems, alike in religion and in social life, of wide range and great perplexity, your efforts, as

those of all right-thinking men, will be towards such settlement as will, by the blessing of God, increase the spirit of good will among men, without which no problem can be solved, while with it no difficulty is insuperable."

On the same date, March 7, 1919, the King was presented with an address by the Archbishop and Convocation of York; in reply His Majesty said:

"I am grateful for this loyal and dutiful Address from your Grace, and the Bishops and Clergy of the Province of York in Convocation assembled. I thank you for your expression of loyalty and devotion to the Throne and for the blessings which you call down on the labours incidental to it.

Your congratulations on the victory which has crowned the efforts of my Army and those of Our steadfast Allies are the expression of a feeling in which the whole nation can share.

With true humility and with thanks to Almighty God for the victory, we may yet feel the thrill of a justifiable pride. The nation has been true to its past, as full of a spirit of invincible valour as ever, as firm and enduring as ever in its refusal to see in any temporary eclipse the complete overshadowing of the powers of right. The tragedy of innumerable homes broken, of innumerable families bereaved, testified to the strength and endurance of our consciousness of right in the struggle

I join with you in thanks to God for the many mercies vouchsafed to this country and in your prayers and aspirations for the future. I pray that all threatening perils may pass, and that the issue of the War may be, for the British Empire, a people strong, patient, at peace with itself and with all men; and for the world, the removal for long, if not for ever, of the impending fear of Warfare and of all concerted violence."

On June 28, 1919, the Peace Treaty was signed at Versailles. The news was flashed to London where His Majesty King George V spoke the following words.

from the balcony of Buckingham Palace to the great crowds who had gathered below :

"Peace has been signed, and thus ends the greatest war in history. I join you in thanking God."

And on the same date, the following message was sent by His Majesty to the Home Secretary :

"The signing of the Treaty of Peace will be received with deep thankfulness throughout the British Empire. This formal act brings to its concluding stages the terrible war which has devastated Europe and distracted the world. It manifests the victory of the ideals of freedom and liberty for which we have made untold sacrifices. I share my people's joy and thanks-giving, and earnestly pray that the coming years of peace may bring to them ever-increasing happiness and prosperity."

The War was thus over, but it left its marks on the surface of the land in the various continents, such as rendered them in many cases quite different from what they had been before.

And "it has been well said that if Ripvan Winkle had closed his eyes in 1914 and opened them in 1919, it would have been difficult for him to recognise the Europe in which he was born. Germany as a Republic; her fleet was at the bottom of the sea., and her War Lord had passed from ignoble flight into ignominious exile; the proud realm of the Habsburgs had been broken into pieces, and Austria in her pitiful poverty was crying to her one-time friends to come and feed her starvings; the Czar had been murdered and Russia was stretched from end to end on a rack of unspeakable horror; Italy was in Trieste and Greece in Smyrna; Hungary was halved, Roumania was doubled, Finland was free, Montenegro had disappeared, and Turkey had shrunk to the ghost of her former self: France was supreme on land, but Foch must demand and re-demand that never again should his fair country be open to insult and slaughter; Great Britain was supreme on the seas, but in Great Britain as everywhere else, with the

so-called peace, the empty places in the old homes seemed a little emptier and the silent rooms more silent, and suffering, sickness, and death were still stalking among the men whose bodies were worn by the War their souls had won."

On July 19, 1919, Peace was celebrated in London in a manner which was highly impressive, splendid and exalted. The warriors of all the nations that had fought and won the Allied Victory, passed through London's richly decorated streets that presented a superb view. These troops—American, Indian, French, Belgian and Italian marched past the Cenotaph which had been erected in Whitehall soon after the Armistice, and up the Mall they passed before Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary who were deeply impressed by this piece of pageantry.

And the following message to the people was sent by His Majesty to Lieutenants of all the Counties throughout the country that were taking part in the Peace Celebrations on that date :

"I desire you to express my admiration of the courage and endurance displayed by the Sailors, Soldiers, and Airmen of your County during the past five years of war.

I am grateful to all the brave men and women of the County for their devoted and patriotic service.

I once more express my sympathy and that of the Queen with the relatives of the gallant men who have given their lives in their country's cause, and our earnest hope that the sick and wounded may be restored to health.

I rejoice with you to-day at the restoration of Peace, which I trust will bring to us all unity, contentment, and prosperity."

On the same date, July 19, 1919, the following message was sent by His Majesty the King to the sick and the wounded of the war :

"To-day we are celebrating a victorious Peace, and amidst the national rejoicings my thoughts and

those of the Queen go out to the men, who, in the gallant part they have taken to secure that victory, have suffered and are yet suffering from the cruel hand of war. To these, the sick and wounded who cannot take active part in the festival of victory, I send our greetings and bid them good cheer, assuring them that the wounds and scars so honourable to themselves inspire in the hearts of their fellow-countrymen the warmest feelings of gratitude and respect."

On July 28, 1919, King George V was presented with an address at Buckingham Palace by a deputation from the Sudan, which His Majesty had visited on his way back from India. In reply to the address, His Majesty said as follows :

" I thank you, Sir Sayed Ali El Morghani, and other members of this Deputation, for your loyal address.

It is a great pleasure to me, to-day, to meet you, the representatives of the Sudan, on the occasion of your first visit to England. A few years ago, before the outbreak of war, I visited Port Sudan on my way back from India, and remember that several of you were there to meet me. I am happy to renew the acquaintance now, under these auspicious circumstances.....

The part played by the Sudan during the war, under the able direction of Sir Reginald Wingate and Sir Lee Stack, has been very noteworthy. In no quarter excepting Darfur, which had not been directly administered by the Sudan Government, was there any disturbance, and the behaviour of the whole population was one of complete loyalty. I feel that in great measure this was due to the attitude adopted by you, the leaders of religious and popular thought in the country—who, by your personal example and your advice, have rendered a very signal service to the cause of the Empire. For this I offer you my thanks, and I know that in the future as in the past you will continue to do your

utmost to uphold the prestige of my Government, which has been able to confer many benefits on the Sudan, and hopes to confer many more in years to come.

I hope that you are all comfortable and deriving enjoyment from your stay in London, and that you will be able again to visit this country at a subsequent date. On your return to the Sudan, I desire you to convey to the loyal population and tribes you represent, an expression of my sincere appreciation of their wholehearted loyalty, and my earnest wishes for the continued welfare and prosperity of the country."

Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary were presented with an address by the City of London at the Guildhall on July 29, 1919, after the signing of the Peace Treaty, and His Majesty gave a reply as follows :

"The Queen and I thank you very sincerely for your loyal Address and for the welcome which you have given us. It is a great pleasure to receive in person the congratulations of the City of London on the victorious termination of the war and on the signing of the Treaty of Peace.....

For the preservation of our country and for the peace so happily restored to us we recently met together in St. Paul's Cathedral to render our humble and heartfelt thanks to God. By invitation of the authorities of the Church of England, representatives of the Free Churches were officially present at the service, and it is a matter for deep gratification that, in the solemn expression of the nation's gratitude for a national deliverance, Christians of all denominations and schools of religious thought joined together in common worship. It is my sincere hope that this may prove to be a step towards a closer cooperation between religious communities for the spiritual life of the nation.....

In the labours which the war imposed on the population at home your City has borne a part worthy of its place and reputation. Without

adequate financial resources our efforts would have been in vain. And notwithstanding unprecedented taxation, cheerfully borne by all my people, they have lent to their country sums of an amount unequalled in the history of the world. The City of London can recall with pride the share she has borne in that great effort.

One of the most important tasks before us is the restoration of our overseas trade. The recreation of our Merchant Navy and the development of our ports must be pursued with the utmost energy if we are to regain our old supremacy. I am glad, therefore, to learn that the Port of London Authority is sparing no effort to attain that end. By enlarging the system of docks, adapting them to the conditions of modern trade, deepening the river channels, adding to the facilities for storage they are expanding their work in every direction. I recognize the great services which the resources of the Port have rendered during the last five years, and I trust that the growth of its trade, so marked in the past, may continue in increasing measure now that the seas are once more free to peaceful commerce.....

As was inevitable in the prosecution of the war, we have been living largely on our capital. Now that we are at peace again, our country urgently demands from every citizen the utmost economy in order to make the best use of the resources which the nation possesses, and strenuous and unremitting industry in order to ensure the greatest possible production of necessary commodities. Without these we shall have to face depression and poverty. Without these we cannot hope to maintain the high position in the industrial and commercial world which we held before the war.

I am confident that the ancient and sterling virtues of the British people will not fail us in the hour of need; and I join with you in praying that the Divine Providence which has guided us through

the war may continue to guide our deliberations and inspire our hearts so that we may be enabled to make a worthy use of the victory which has been given to us and to our Allies."

His Majesty King George V received congratulations of the General Body of Protestant Dissenting Ministers of the Three Denominations at Buckingham Palace on July 30, 1919, and on that occasion His Majesty delivered the following speech :

"We have indeed cause to rejoice in that great and spontaneous outburst of enthusiasm for a righteous cause, with which my people responded to the call of national honour and national duty. Still more have we reason to be thankful that it proved to be no gust of momentary passion, but a fixed and resolute determination to endure to the end. Our history has no parallel to the effort which expanded our small Military force of 1914 into a citizen Army numbered by millions. There never could have been such a national uprising had not every class of the community borne its part and had not many thousands, while loathing war and all that war involves, been inspired by the demands of conscience to take up arms. I am well aware that the members of your denominations have taken their full share in the mighty struggle for liberty; and many of my commanders have learned, like Cromwell, to know the value of "a plain russet-coated Captain who knows what he fights for and loves what he knows.".....

It is a striking tribute to the supreme greatness of the cause for which we fought, that not the people of this United Kingdom alone, but the lovers of freedom throughout the world, have been united in its service. From the first moment of the War we have been supported by the whole power of the British Dominions beyond the Seas. Its closing years were marked by a union of all the English-speaking peoples never seen since the separation of 1776. The association of the United States and

the British Empire has been a source of deep satisfaction to us all. To you who claim a historical connexion with the men of Mayflower it must be peculiarly moving that the descendants of those who left England to win freedom for themselves should return to defend the liberties of Europe and the world. Such a re-union affords the happiest augury for the coming of an era when reason and justice may prevail in the intercourse of nations.

But our rejoicing in the peace which we have won, and our hopes and aspirations for the future, must necessarily be crossed by thoughts of the price that has been paid. We cannot but remember with heartfelt gratitude all those who have offered up their lives as a willing sacrifice, and those others who, wounded and disabled, have suffered for us. Well may we repeat, "with a great sum obtained we this freedom." For their sake we are bound to regard the conclusion of peace not as a call to rest or relaxation, but as a stimulus to new and greater efforts, so that we may repair the ravages of war and build up a better order in this country and in the world. I join with you in praying that by the help of God we may one and all be enabled to show ourselves worthy of the victory which he has given us and equal to the new duties which lie before us."

On the same date, July 30, 1919, His Majesty King George V received congratulations at Buckingham Palace from the English Presbyterian Ministers in and near the Cities of London and Westminster on the signing of peace, and spoke as follows:

"I unite with you in thanking God for the unflinching courage and steadfast endurance which our nation has shown in this long and severe trial. That the ancient spirit of the British people was sapped by luxury and self-indulgence was the firm belief of our enemies and the fear of some even of ourselves. To-day we know that we can still face danger, loss, and hardship as resolutely as did our

forefathers. Our soldiers have endured cruel losses with courage and fortitude. Our sailors have braved daily and hourly peril in the steadfast discharge of their duty. To soothe the wounded and the dying, our women have faced death without flinching. Even in the darkest hours the whole country has stood firm in its determination to maintain a just cause to a victorious end.....

I join, most sincerely, in your expressions of rejoicing that the great alliance of free peoples which was formed to defend the cause of right will be enabled to develop into a permanent League of Nations. I trust it may be joined by every State that desires to play its part in establishing the reign of freedom and peace throughout the world. Here lies our great hope for the future; that the common deliberations and common activities of the League may foster among its members a sense of mutual dependence and amity; that the maintenance of vast armaments and the resort to war for the settlement of national disputes may become alien to our civilization. A great duty and a great privilege are committed to the religious bodies of our country to lend their aid in ushering in that better day.

I wish you God-speed in your labours."

And on the same date, congratulations on the signing of the Peace were received by King George V at Buckingham Palace from the London County Council; in reply His Majesty said:

"...I appreciate fully the thoughts and feelings to which your Address has given expression. Freedom has been won for the nations of the world, but at a price of incalculable suffering. It rests with us to show ourselves worthy of the sacrifice others have made and to build up a new world to replace the shattered fabric of the old.....

I am convinced also that nothing is more essential to national prosperity and happiness than education. The potentialities, physical, mental, and spiritual of every member of the community should be

developed to their fullest extent. A true education would embrace all these, would cultivate them all in due proportion, and would transform our national life in a generation. I appeal to you, and through you to all education authorities, to keep this great ideal continually in view.

The care of the weak and helpless, the protection of our infant life, the guardianship and training of those who by infirmity of body or mind are unfitted to engage in the daily struggle of life, are also matters very near to the hearts of the Queen and myself. New powers of help and protection have been, or are being, put into the hands of the local authorities. This generation will be judged by the use that it makes of them.

I thank you, in conclusion, for your kindly reference to myself and to my family. The many manifestations of sympathy and good will, which we have received from the people of London, both during the war and on the great days of rejoicing, which followed the Armistice and the conclusion of Peace, have given us the deepest pleasure. We are at home in London, and are proud of our home and of its people. I pray God to direct and bless you in all your labours."

On October 13, 1919, His Majesty King George V sent the following message to the League of Nations Union in London :

"We have won the war. That is a great achievement, but it is not enough. We fought to gain a lasting Peace, and it is our supreme duty to take every measure to secure it. For that nothing is more essential than a strong and enduring League of Nations. Every day that passes makes this more clear. The Covenant of Paris is a good foundation, well and truly laid. But it is and can be no more than a foundation. The nature and the strength of the structure to be built upon it must depend on the earnestness and sincerity of popular support.

Millions of British men and women, poignantly

conscious of all the ruin and suffering caused by the brutal havoc of war. stand ready to help if only they be shown the way.

Knowledge of what has already been done, appreciation of the difficulties that lie before us, and determination to overcome them—these we must spare no efforts to secure.

I commend the cause to all the citizens of my Empire, so that with the help of all other men of good will, a buttress and a sure defence of Peace, to the glory of God and lasting fame of our age and country, may be established."

Early in the month of November, 1919, President M. Poincare was a guest at Buckingham Palace, and at a banquet to him on the 10th, His Majesty King George V delivered a speech in *French*, as translated below :

"It gives me the greatest possible pleasure to welcome you on your first visit to these shores since the close of the tremendous struggle which our countries have waged together for more than four years, and which they have brought to a triumphant conclusion by the complete defeat of our common enemy.

I welcome the opportunity afforded to me by your visit to express to you in person my profound appreciation of the glorious feats performed by the French troops in association with my Armies and with those of our Allies and Associates under the splendid leadership of the Supreme Generalissimo, Marshal Foch, that great son of France on whom I was proud to confer the Baton of a Field-Marshal in my Army. Amid all the wonderful features of the war none has made a greater appeal to the hearts of my people than the heroic constancy and chivalrous ardour of France.

I take this occasion to recall to your memory, Monsieur le President, the successful efforts of my father and one of your predecessors to bring about an Entente between our two countries, an Entente

which has now been happily succeeded by a firm and enduring alliance, cemented and made permanent, as I trust, alike by the sacrifices and the victories which they have shared in the war against a stubborn and powerful foe.....

My country has already given fresh proof of her devotion to the alliance by appending her signature to the treaty of defence which binds her to come to the aid of France if menaced afresh by her old enemy.

I pray that Heaven may avert any such calamity, and that the League of Nations, which we, in conjunction with the Allied and Associated countries, have been instrumental in setting up, may ensure the peace of the world and enable all nations to pursue their allotted tasks in tranquillity and security.

In conclusion Monsieur le President, I congratulate you on the great and glorious events that will for ever make memorable your term of office as the Chief Magistrate of France, and I desire to express my confident faith in the glorious destinies of our two nations proceeding together along the paths of peace firmly united by indissoluble ties and by undying memories of common endurance and common triumph. Our aspirations are identical; our interests should never conflict. I am unable to contemplate any situation in which we shall not act together in defence of the high ideals of liberty and justice.

The Queen and I are especially glad that Madame Poincare was able to accompany you and so enable us to welcome her with you, Monsieur le President, as our guests here to-night.

I raise my glass to the happiness and prosperity of you, Monsieur le President, and Madame Poincare, and to the great nation over which you so worthily preside."

On November 11, 1919, which was the first anniversary of the cessation of the hostilities, a grand

ceremony was performed at the Cenotaph in Whitehall. Representing all the nations concerned, there were gathered at the Cenotaph thousands of people on the anniversary of the memorable Armistice Day in order to pay tribute to the heroes who had fought and fallen in the War. The occasion was one that will never be forgotten. The two minutes' silence was observed, but its observance was not the mere performance of a ceremony; life is an alternation of joy and sorrow, and in a minute the joy that the function commemorated the end of the devastating War, was turned into uncontrollable sorrow in the heart of many—many mothers, remembering afresh the death of their sons; sons, remembering their lost fathers; and old fathers, mourning the loss of their sons. This was followed by the funeral ceremony of the Unknown Warrior in Westminster Abbey, an idea which seems to have been developed from the incident that, as will be recollected, His Majesty King George V, while inspecting the battlefields in France, had been deeply impressed by a simple cross inscribed to a nameless soldier whose identity had not been ascertained. Draped with the Union Jack, a gun-carriage carried the coffin which contained the remains of the nameless hero. A wreath was placed upon the sacred casket by His Majesty at Whitehall. The coffin was conveyed to Westminster Abbey and was laid there within the burial-ground of kings, the spot being marked by a stone bearing the following inscription:

**Beneath this stone rests the body
OF A BRITISH WARRIOR**

**Unknown by name or rank
Brought from France to lie among the most
illustrious of the land, and buried here on
Armistice Day, 11th November, 1920,
in the presence of**

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V

**His Ministers of State, the Chiefs of his
Forces and a vast concourse of the nation.**

Thus are commemorated the many multitudes who, during the Great War of 1914-18, gave the most that Man can give, life itself—

FOR GOD

For King and Country

For Loved Ones, Home and Empire

**For the Sacred Cause of Justice and Freedom of the
World.**

**They buried him among the Kings because
he had done good towards God and towards**

His Home.

The beginning of December, 1919, was the time of a happy occasion—the Prince of Wales who had gone on a visit to Canada and the United States, returned home, and on the 3rd of December His Majesty King George V delivered the following speech at Buckingham Palace while welcoming His Royal Highness:

“My dear Son, I wish you a most hearty welcome on your return home safe and sound. I regret that the weather has been so unpropitious to-day, as I know that otherwise you would have received a most hearty welcome from the people of London.

Within three or four days it will be four months since we took leave of you on your sailing in H. M. S. ‘*Renown*’ for Newfoundland and Canada. During that time you have travelled upwards of 16,000 miles. In Canada you journeyed from the Atlantic to the Pacific and back again. You visited most of the principal towns, and even villages.....

I received the following telegram from Sir Robert Borden, the Prime Minister of Canada, on the day on which you left Halifax. This has given me the greatest possible pleasure and satisfaction:—

‘At the conclusion of the visit of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to this Dominion, May I be permitted to convey to your Majesty and to the Queen my very warm congratulations upon its remarkable success, and especially upon

the wonderful impression which the Prince has made upon all our people? His labours have been indefatigable and untiring; his tact and courtesy have been unfailing, and his natural charm of manner has made an irresistible appeal to all our people, and has won for him a place in their hearts which will always endure.

He has shown a thorough comprehension of the spirit and aspirations of the Canadian peoples, and there has been a universal appreciation of the excellent speeches which he has delivered in all our provinces, from Atlantic to Pacific. The visit has had a distinctly steadying effect, and must serve to strengthen the ties which unite Canada to the rest of the Empire.'

At one time, owing to the severe illness of President Wilson, it looked as if your visit to the United States of America would have to be postponed, but I am happy to say that it took place, and that you were able to see Mr. Wilson, and I am thankful that you could tell me that he is progressing towards recovery.....

I wish to say how entirely satisfied I am with the way in which you have carried out these two very important missions which I entrusted to you. Although your Staff has been of the greatest help to you, I feel that the success has been mostly due to yourself. For you have played up from the beginning to the end; you have shown the highest sense of duty; your speeches have been excellent, and your own personal charm and your smile have won all hearts. Both your Mother and I are very proud of you."

CHAPTER XXII

RECONSTRUCTION AFTER THE WAR

The War was over, but its effect was still there and prevailed all over the country. It left behind it much to be done during the post-war years for the re-establishment of normal life in Great Britain. His Majesty King George V devoted much of his time to schemes for the good of the public. And the full round of official and public functions was resumed.

Early in the year 1919, the question concerning the housing of the working classes came up before the National Housing and Town-Planning Council. And at a reception to the representatives of the local authorities and others at Buckingham Palace on April 11, His Majesty King George V said:

"The local authorities of England and Wales are now being called upon to take a leading part in dealing with one of the most urgent problems which confront the nation at this moment, and the adequate solution of the housing question will depend in no small measure upon the energy and ability which the local authorities bring to bear in the discharge of the responsible duties with which they are entrusted.....

The housing problem is not a new problem. It is an old problem, which has been aggravated by the past five years of war, and which the forced neglect of those five grim years has rendered so acute as to constitute a grave national danger if it is not promptly and energetically attacked.

I have been reading lately the words which were spoken by my dear father at the opening of the model dwellings in Boundary-street, built just twenty years ago on the site of some notorious slums. "There

is no question at present," he said, "of greater social importance than the housing of the working classes. We must all sympathize with those who lament that greater progress has not been made in the solution of the difficulties which surround this question.....But one thing is certain—that the difficulties must be surmounted." On that occasion my father who, as some of you may remember, had served personally as a member of the Royal Commission on Housing in 1884, was speaking to an audience composed chiefly of municipal leaders like yourselves, and he explained that he was speaking after having seen for himself some of the worst-housed and most overcrowded districts of London.....

But how much greater is the problem that confronts us now? For it is not only with the clearance of slums that we have to deal—great and urgent as is that aspect of the housing problem—but also with the provision of new houses on an unprecedented scale, sufficient to make good both the shortage of houses that existed before the war and the vast aggravation of that shortage caused by the almost total cessation of building during the war.

I am informed that the immediate need of working-class houses for England and Wales alone is estimated at approximately 500,000. To meet this need the same untiring energy and enthusiasm will be required as that which enabled the country to meet the demand for munitions of war. And it is not merely "houses" that are needed. The new houses must be also "homes." Can we not aim at securing to the working classes in their homes the comfort, leisure, brightness, and peace which we usually associate with the word "home"? The sites of the houses must be carefully chosen and laid out, the houses themselves properly planned and equipped; and I would ask you not to overlook the supreme importance of the planning and equipment of

houses to the women who will live in them, and whose convenience should therefore be a prime consideration.

The building of houses at the present time will necessarily be a costly undertaking owing to the present high level of prices. But the money will be well spent; and we may look for a sure, even though deferred, return upon the expenditure in a healthier and more contented people.....

While the housing of the working classes has always been a question of the greatest social importance, never has it been so important as now. It is not too much to say that an adequate solution of the housing question is the foundation of all social progress. Health and housing are indissolubly connected. If this country is to be the country which we desire to see it become, a great offensive must be undertaken against disease and crime, and the first point at which the attack must be delivered is the unhealthy, ugly, overcrowded house in the mean street, which we all of us know too well.

If a healthy race is to be reared it can be reared only in healthy homes; if infant mortality is to be reduced and tuberculosis to be stamped out, the first essential is the improvement of housing conditions: if drink and crime are to be successfully combated, decent sanitary houses must be provided. If "unrest" is to be converted into contentment, the provision of good houses may prove one of the most potent agents in that conversion.

We are glad to have the opportunity of showing our deep concern in the great task that is before you. The progress of your work will be watched by the Queen and myself with the greatest interest and sympathy. We both look with hope and confidence to the results of your labours, and we trust that at no distant date the people of this country may have homes of which they may feel justly proud."

During the years 1920 and 1921 there were some strikes, particularly in the mining areas. But His

Majesty King George V was so much loved by all—the rich and the poor, the landlord and the tenant, the millowner and the worker, the collier and the mine-labourer alike—that even on the occasion of these strikes the people concerned liked to be favoured by His Majesty's decisions on which they would depend. At a meeting of the strikers, a speaker declared that the best course in the interest of the miners would be to bring their case to the notice of His Majesty King George V who *'was the most impartial and fair-minded, as well as, in his sympathies, the most democratic, Monarch the world had ever known.'*

This shows what a high amount of confidence of the people, all high and low, was enjoyed by His Majesty King George V.

In 1921, His Majesty performed the ceremony of opening the new Southwark Bridge. It was a picturesque scene, the ceremony being attended by a large gathering of visitors. Many of them stayed there after the ceremony was over, and admired the grand Cathedral and other beautiful edifices of Southwark.

His Majesty King George V held dear to his heart the welfare and happiness of the Indian Empire, and had great affection for the Princes and people of India, as was shown by His Majesty's speech on the occasion of the Coronation Durbar at Delhi apart from the speeches on many other occasions. He took great interest in the advancement of India. The Royal Proclamation (of December 1919) was issued for the establishment of a Chamber of Princes in India, and at the time of its inauguration by the Duke of Connaught at Delhi, which marked the opening of a new era in the country, the following message was sent through him by His Majesty King George V to the Rulers of the Indian States on February 8, 1921 :

GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the British Dominions.

beyond the Seas, KING, Defender of the Faith, EMPEROR OF INDIA.

TO My Viceroy and Governor-General, and to the Princes and Rulers of the Indian States :
GREETING.

In My Royal Proclamation of December, 1919, I gave earnest of My affectionate care and regard for the Ruling Princes and Chiefs of the Indian States by signifying My assent to the establishment of a Chamber of Princes. During the year that has passed since My Viceroy and many of the Princes themselves have been engaged in framing for My approval a constitution for the Chamber and the rules and regulations necessary to ensure the smooth and efficient performance of its important functions.

2. It is My firm belief that a future full of great and beneficent activities lies before the Chamber thus established. To the Princes, long versed in the arts of Government and statesmanship, it will open still wider fields of Imperial Service. It will afford them opportunities, of which, I am convinced, they will be prompt to avail themselves, of comparing experience, interchanging ideas, and framing mature and balanced conclusions on matters of common interest. Nor will less advantage accrue to my Viceroy and the officers serving under him, to whom the prudent counsels and considered advice of the Chamber cannot fail to be of the greatest assistance. The problems of the future must be faced in a spirit of cooperation and mutual trust.

It is in this spirit that I summon the Princes of India on a larger share in My Councils. I do so in full reliance upon their devotion to My Throne and Person, proved as it has been both in long years of peace and in the terrible ordeal of the Great War, and in the confident anticipation that by this means the bonds of mutual understanding will be strengthened and the growing identity of interest between the Indian States and the rest of My Empire will be fostered and developed.

3. In my former Proclamation I repeated the assurance, given on many occasions by My Royal predecessors and Myself, of My determination ever to maintain unimpaired the privileges, rights, and dignities of the Princes of India. The Princes may rest assured that this pledge remains inviolate and inviolable. I now authorize My Viceroy to publish the terms of the Constitution of the new Chamber.

My Viceroy will take its counsel freely in matters relating to the territories of the Indian States generally, and in matters that affect these territories jointly with British India, or with the rest of My Empire. It will have no concern with the internal affairs of individual States or their Rulers or with the relations of Individual States to my Government, while the existing rights of the States and their freedom of action will be in no way prejudiced or impaired. It is my earnest hope that the Princes of India will take regular part in the deliberations of the Chamber; but attendance will be a matter of choice, not of constraint. There will be no obligation upon any member to record his opinion, by vote or otherwise, upon any question that may come under discussion; and it is further My desire that, at the discretion of My Viceroy, an opportunity will be given to any Prince who has not taken a part in the deliberations of the Chamber to record his views on any question that the Chamber has had under its consideration.

4. I pray that the blessing of Divine Providence may rest upon the labours of the Chamber; that its deliberations may be inspired by true wisdom and moderation; and that it may seek and find its best reward in promoting the general weal and in increasing the strength and unity of the mighty Empire over which I have been called upon to rule."

And on the same occasion of the visit of His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught to India, the

following Message dated February 9, 1921, was sent through him by His Majesty King George V to the Indian Legislature at its inauguration under the new constitution which was then introduced in India:

"Little more than a year has elapsed since I gave my assent to the Act of Parliament which set up a constitution for British India. The intervening time has been fully occupied in perfecting the necessary machinery; and you are now at the opening of the first session of the legislatures which the Act established. On this auspicious occasion I desire to send to you, and to the members of the various provincial Councils, my congratulations and my earnest good wishes for success in your labours and theirs.....

On you the first representatives of the people in the new Councils, there rests a very special responsibility. For on you it lies, by the conduct of your business and the justice of your judgments, to convince the world of the wisdom of this great constitutional change. But on you it also lies to remember the many millions of your fellow-countrymen who are not yet qualified for a share in political life to work for their upliftment and to cherish their interests as your own.

I shall watch your work with unfailing sympathy, and with a resolute faith in your determination to do your duty to India and the Empire."

In July 1921, King Albert and the Queen of Belgium were the guests of His Majesty King George V who, at a banquet given in their honour at Buckingham Palace on the 4th, said:

"It gives me the utmost pleasure to greet your Majesty and Her Majesty the Queen as our guests here on the occasion of your first official visit to this country since the outbreak of the war nearly seven years ago. I feel sure that the whole of my people, without distinction, join with me in the heartfelt welcome which I extend, on their behalf as well as my own. For it is a welcome to Allies endeared to

us by imperishable memories of common sacrifice, common endurance, and common triumph.

Though the era of conflict is happily over, and the Allies' Governments are occupied in gathering, perhaps slowly, but still surely, the fruits of peace, our thoughts inevitably go back to those days of anxiety and peril when the chivalrous King of a small country stood forth as the champion of international honour, of the sanctity of treaties, and of the eternal principles of justice and freedom, and risked all in order that what was more precious even than life might be won. His figure, supported by that of his heroic and devoted Consort, will shine upon the pages of history as a model and an inspiration.....

We are proud to think that, although Belgium has not emerged unscathed from the war—for the traces of affliction so great cannot be obliterated in a moment—she has yet regained all and more than all the territory which was hers in 1914. Her material recovery is proceeding with extraordinary rapidity, thanks in large measure to the unconquerable spirit and the amazing industry of her people; while her Government occupies a position among the Powers of Europe, due as much to the sagacity of her rulers as to the moral ascendancy of her achievements which she is steadfastly utilizing to secure universal peace.

Belgium was naturally chosen one of first members of the Council of the League of Nations, that great endeavour which is being made to vindicate the sanctity of the very principles for which she fought; and the appointment of Ambassadors to the Belgian Court upon the conclusion of the war was the least tribute which the Great Powers could render to services so supreme.

Proud as I am to entertain your Majesties here in London, my memory goes back to the days when in more modest and less secure surroundings, I visited you in the little corner of your own country,

which you jointly refused to leave, even in the darkest hours of the conflict. Never throughout that period did I lose the sanguine conviction that the time would come when I should be able to receive you both in the capital of my country, and when my people would be at liberty, in the security of re-established peace, to unite with me in a truly national welcome.

I raise my glass to drink to the health of your Majesty and the Queen, with the expression of a fervent hope that you may long be spared to see Belgium reap the richest rewards of victory, and to enjoy the admiring devotion of a prosperous and contented people."

In October 1921. Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary visited Manchester, where they were accorded a grand reception. They were presented with an address by the Manchester Corporation on the 8th, and in reply to the address His Majesty delivered the following speech:

"I thank you for your Address of welcome and good wishes to the Queen and myself. We are much gratified by the loyal assurances of patriotism and devotion to which it gives expression. We recall with pleasure our previous visits to Manchester, and we have observed, with satisfaction the indications of the progress which the City has made since then. The extension of your Exchange, necessitated by the expansion of your trade, affords in itself a gratifying proof of vitality and vigour in the commerce and industry of Manchester and of the busy district of which it is the centre.

I am much interested to learn that you attribute this expansion of the trade of Manchester to the construction of the Ship Canal. I rejoice to hear that this striking feat of modern engineering has fulfilled the purpose with which it was undertaken, and that Manchester, which 30 years ago was an inland City 35 miles from the sea, has now risen to a very high position among the ocean ports of the United Kingdom.....

I am happy to be assured of your belief that our presence here to-day for the purpose of opening the new extension of the Royal Exchange will prove a stimulus to trade. I am deeply conscious how intimately the well-being of the Nation is bound up with prosperity of our national industry and commerce, in which the City of Manchester and the county of Lancashire take so important a part. I am sorely troubled by the present widespread unemployment, which is causing so much suffering to so many of my people. It is my sincere hope that the efforts of my Ministers to alleviate present and prevent future unemployment may be successful.

I earnestly pray that by the blessing of Divine Providence, the united efforts of all classes of the community may wipe out the evil effects of the Great War, restore the productive and commercial activity of the Nation, and thus bring employment, well-being, and happiness to all my people."

On this occasion of Their Majesties' visit to Manchester, they were also given an address of welcome by the Manchester Royal Exchange on the occasion of the opening of a new extension on the 8th of October, and His Majesty's reply to the address ran as follows:

"It is a great pleasure to us to meet you to-day in the Manchester Royal Exchange, and I feel a particular gratification in discharging at your request the duty of opening this building after its reconstruction. The long history of the Exchange as an institution and its connexion with the revered memory of Queen Victoria would suffice by themselves as claims on our regard; and the striking figures which you have quoted reveal the immense scope of the interests represented and the vast scale of business done within its walls, and bear eloquent testimony to its unique importance in the world of British industry and commerce.

The exchanges have played a great part in the evolution of the modern business world; they have

been the chief agency in transforming the hand to mouth operations of the old economic system into that steady rhythm of production and distribution which is the ideal of to-day's business organization. In the process the Manchester Exchange has led the way. Its position as the great distributive centre for the cotton yarns and fabrics makes its operation a matter of vital importance to the prosperity of British commerce and to the well-being of the whole country. It is, therefore, of good omen for the future of British trade and a cause of rejoicing to every one who has the national welfare at heart that the membership and the transactions of your exchange have so greatly increased. I congratulate you most sincerely on the fortunate necessity for this latest enlargement of an institution which has been already so many times enlarged and extended.....

I share to the full your aspirations for the preservation of peace and of friendly relations with foreign powers. The attachment of Manchester to the cause of peace is a tradition of long standing; and indeed the value of peace is a lesson which your own circumstances must constantly bring home to you. Your staple industry derives all its raw material from abroad, and looks to overseas markets to take much of its finished product. This is typical of the dependance of these islands on foreign trade and of that international character of modern business, which makes it impossible for any great manufacturing or mercantile community to live an isolated or self-sufficient life.

It is my earnest hope and prayer that the ceremony in which we are taking part to-day may prove to be the starting point for steady and ever-increasing development in the trades which are centred in this exchange, and that this in its turn may serve to promote cordial and friendly relations between our own country and the peoples, whether within or without my Empire, who are united with

it by commercial ties. I now have much pleasure in declaring open the new Extension of the Manchester Royal Exchange."

In the year 1921, the Prince of Wales visited India. On his arrival at Bombay, the following Message, dated November 17, from His Majesty King George V to the Princes and people of India, was delivered by His Royal Highness:

"On this day, when my Son lands for the first time upon your shores, I send through him my greetings to you, the Princes and people of India. His coming is a token and a renewal of the pledges of affection which it has been the heritage of our House to reaffirm to you. My Father, when Prince of Wales, counted it his privilege to see, and seeing to understand, the great Empire in the East over which it was to be his destiny to rule; and I recall with thankfulness and pride that when he was called to the Throne it fell to me to follow his illustrious example.....

To the friends whose loyalty we and our fathers have treasured, he brings this message of trust and hope. My sympathy in all that passes in your lives is unabating. During recent years my thoughts have been yet more constantly with you. Throughout the civilized world the foundations of social order have been tested by war and change. Wherever citizenship exists has had to meet the test, and India, like other countries, has been called to face new and special problems of her own. For this task her armoury is in the new powers and the new responsibilities with which she has been equipped. That with the help of these, aided by the ready guidance of my Government and of its officers, you will bring those problems to an issue worthy of your historic past and fraught with happiness for your future; that all disquiets will vanish in well-ordered progress, is my earnest wish and my confident belief.

Your anxieties and your rejoicings are my own.

In all that may touch your happiness, in all that gives you hope and promises your welfare, I feel with you. In the spirit of sympathy my Son has followed from afar your fortunes. It is now his ambition, by his coming among you, to ripen good will into a yet fuller understanding. I trust and believe that when he leaves your shores, your hearts will follow him and his will stay with you, and that one link the more will be added to the golden chain of sympathy which for these many years has held my Throne to India. And it is my warmest prayer that wisdom and contentment, growing hand in hand, will lead India into ever-increasing national greatness within a free Empire—the Empire for which I labour, and for which, if it be the Divine will, my Son shall labour after me.”

November 22, 1921, was the date of announcement of the betrothal of Princess Mary, the only daughter of the King and Queen, to Viscount Lascelles, son of the Earl of Harewood and the heir of Lord Clanricarde. And the wedding ceremony was performed at Westminster Abbey on February 28, 1922.

In the beginning of May 1922, Their Majesties visited Belgium. They were accorded a cordial reception, and wherever they went in the country, they met with demonstrations of high regards and affection. At the Royal Palace in Brussels a reception was held in honour of the Diplomatic Corps. On the occasion of a State banquet in Brussels on the 9th of May, the following speech was delivered by King George V in reply to King Albert of Belgium:

“ It is with sincere pride as well as pleasure that I come here with the Queen to receive the hospitality of your Majesties, and that I acknowledge the toast which your Majesty has just proposed in language of such felicitous and generous warmth.

Your Majesty has alluded to the days, now enshrined in the past, but never to be forgotten, when during the great ordeals of our two peoples I

more than once was your guest for a few hours in your post of heroic vigil at Furnes or at La Panne. But happier by far is the hour which at length has come, when in the Palace of your Majesty, and in the historic and famous capital of your people, the Queen and I can enjoy the hospitality of the Belgian Sovereigns, restored once more to the Throne they never lost, and surrounded by the devotion of an admiring and grateful people.....

I recollect that it was during that period that your Majesty, exhibiting your confidence not merely in the sentiments, but also in the institutions, of the British nation, thought fit to entrust the education of your eldest son, the Duke of Brabant, to the authorities of a great English public school; and I hope I may not be thought guilty of national vanity if I suggest that the young Prince himself might not be unwilling to associate a portion of the excellent training he has received, and the popularity that he deservedly enjoys, with the days that he spent at Eton.

We feel that we may claim an equal interest in the fortunes of your Majesties' second son the Comte de Flandre, who is even now serving in the British Navy, and is an officer on board the vessel in which my eldest son, the Prince of Wales, to whom you have made so kind an allusion, has been voyaging in distant parts of the world.

These incidents, added to the memorable visit of your Majesties to London last summer, demonstrate the warmth and closeness of the ties by which we are bound together. But there is yet another of these ties to which your Majesty has alluded in terms by which I have been greatly touched. I refer to the residence of so many of your people in my country in the earlier years of the late war, when the already existing friendship of Belgium and Britain was cemented and fortified by personal and even domestic association in times of common stress.

In one respect your Majesty must allow me to

offer you a form of congratulation which your Majesty has been too modest to claim either for the influence of your own example or for the admirable qualities of your people.....

During my short stay in Brussels I have enjoyed the opportunity of visiting the Congo Museum—an Exhibition that testifies to the resources of that wonderful colony, which the skill and energy of the Belgian administrators have brought to so high a pitch of productive efficiency.

It is a great and noble task, not merely to uphold the torch of progress in the highways of civilization, but to carry it into the dark and distant places of the world.

It only remains for me to say that in the great future that lies before the Belgian nation, all the sympathies of Great Britain and the British Empire, which fought at your side in the war, are enlisted, and that in raising my glass, as I do, to propose the health of His Majesty the King of the Belgians, Her Majesty the Queen of the Belgians, and His Royal Highness the Duc de Brabant, I am toasting both the Sovereigns of a nation and a nation itself whose fortunes will always be dear to my family and my people."

On May 10, 1922, His Majesty King George V was entertained at the Hotel de Ville in Brussels. In his reply to the Burgomaster, the King was pleased to refer to the courage and endurance displayed by the Belgians during the Great War, and made a mention of the unity between the Belgian and the British peoples. His Majesty also mentioned their comradeship in arms in the battlefields.

The new London County Council Hall having been completed, its opening ceremony was performed by the King, accompanied by the Queen, on July 17, 1922. Its foundation-stone had been laid by the King on March 9, 1912, according to His Majesty's speech of that date reproduced elsewhere in this book. In his speech on the present occasion of the opening of the Hall, His Majesty King George V said :

"It gives me much pleasure to comply with the request of the London County Council to open the new County Hall, for I feel a particular interest and satisfaction in seeing the completion of this splendid building, the foundation-stone of which I laid more than ten years ago.....

This building is, I believe, the first important public work completed in London since the war. We are struggling to regain the normal conditions of trade and industry, and I grieve to think how much unemployment still exists. But surely the completion of this County Hall is one more proof that the energies, diverted to carrying on the war of four long years' duration, are returning to their old channels, and that the same determination and perseverance displayed by the citizens of London in the attainment of victory will equally be exerted in the no less difficult task of rebuilding our prosperity in peace.....

It is fitting in many ways that this Hall should have been erected on the banks of the Thames, the great highway of London, the means of her prosperity, and the opportunity of her greatness; and it is significant also that the site chosen should be on the southern side of the river. A few years ago all the vast expanse of this bank, now covered with dwellings, factories, and workshops of a teeming population, was mainly field and marsh-land, and it is only natural that development here should have been slower than on the north. But reconstruction is sure to come and, whatever its form, will be accelerated by the erection of this new civic building.....

It would be difficult to emphasize too strongly the importance of efficient local government to the general well-being of this country. Signal advances have been made: the improvements in sanitation and in the amenities of communal life have been enormous. In the reduced death-rates and, most significant and far-reaching of all, in the reduced

infantile mortality, in which respect our Capital City holds so proud a record, the value of this work has been shown. Much still remains to be done, not only in measures of reconstruction, but also in renewed progress towards even better condition. Great as have been the achievements of the past, results equally remarkable can be confidently looked for in the future; and nothing will more conduce to this end than the mutual confidence of all classes in the government of the London County Council, and their cooperation in supporting the Council's efforts to secure all that is best for the contentment and prosperity of the community."

Later in the same year, 1922, Prince George, our present King-Emperor of India—His Most Gracious Majesty King George VI—had a severe attack of appendicitis, due to which Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary passed through anxious time. Their anxieties were fully shared by the nation and by His Majesty's peoples who came to know of it. And, later on, the happy news was received by all with genuine relief that an operation had been performed quite successfully; the operation was followed by the Prince's rapid recovery.

The year 1923 opened with a thick shadow of international misunderstanding on the horizon. Germany's default in reparations necessitated the summoning of a conference of the Allies, and even a renewal of hostilities began to be talked about. But the public opinion, which was against any idea of further warfare, forced its way through Press and platform, and the occasion gave rise to no trouble.

The beginning of the same year brought the happy news of the betrothal of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, (now His Majesty King George VI—our King-Emperor:) to Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon. The news was announced in a Court Circular of January 15, 1923, which ran as follows:

"It is with the greatest pleasure that the King and Queen (King George V and Queen Mary) announce

the betrothal of their beloved son the Duke of York to the Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, to which union the King has gladly given his consent."

This was followed by another happy event in the Royal Family—on February 7, 1923, Princess Mary gave birth to a son, the King's first grandson, who was described later to resemble his mother when she was of that age.

Another event of joy, which was much popular throughout the country, was the marriage of His Royal Highness the Duke of York to Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon. The ceremony was performed in Westminster Abbey.

Honoured by the presence of His Majesty the King, the cup final was played for the first time at the new Stadium at Wembley in the month of April, 1923.

During this year, 1923, there was a great advance in the popularization of broadcasting, in which His Majesty the King had shown his interest. To extend the pleasures of "listening in" to an ever-increasing number of his people was very gratifying to King George V. Once His Majesty visited the wireless section of the British Industries Fair at the White City and spoke to a salesman about his own set at Buckingham Palace. A Press representative heard the salesman say subsequently that His Majesty had as much knowledge of wireless as that of a professional.

On June 30, 1923, a Pageant of the Royal Air Force was held at Hendon. The King, the Ex-Empress Marie, and the Duke and Duchess of York were in the Royal Enclosure. Unprecedented crowds had gathered on the spot to witness the impressive pageant, in which more than one hundred and fifty machines were included; a procession of these machines passed before the King. The grand event of the day was described by the Illustrated London News in the following words:

"An aerial combat, during which a big bomber was attacked by two single-seaters, was one of the

'thrills' of the day: while another was the uncannily accurate bombing of a tank. The set-piece showed a railway bridge held up by small outpost, heavily pressed by the enemy. Troop-carrying machines were rushed up, 'our' infantry evacuated in the nick of time, the bridge and outworks were blown up in a truly realistic and almost terrifying explosion, which actually alarmed many of the nearer spectators, so huge was its force."

In May 1923, the King and Queen were in the City of Rome. Their Majesties were accorded a hearty welcome. In reply to the Italian King's speech at a State banquet on the 7th, His Majesty King George V replied as follows:

"With feelings of no ordinary pleasure and gratitude I rise to thank your Majesty for the generous words in which you have welcomed the Queen and me to your capital. I rejoice to think that it is possible to pay this visit to your historic city and to express within her walls, on behalf of the people of the British Empire, the feelings of friendship and respect with which the Italian people is regarded in all parts of my dominions. Memories of long date, founded on a common conception of liberty and justice, as well as on more recent comradeship in arms, bind the two nations by a tie which no shock can dissolve.....

The Queen and I remember with pride that our eldest son, during a period of that world-wide struggle, served in the inspiring companionship of the Italian Army.

Looking back upon the past history of our two peoples, it is with full confidence that I contemplate their future relations, feeling well assured that no clouds can deface the glory of these memories, or dim the lustre of the ideals, shared in equal measure by both, upon which in reality depends the forward march of progress and civilization.

In this ancient capital, so rich in glory and so alive with hope, I reciprocate with pleasure the

pledge of renewed and reinvigorated friendship extended to me in your Majesty's speech, and I drink to the health of your Majesty, of the Queen, of the Queen-Mother, and the rest of your family."

In the same year, 1923, King George V was pleased to extend his personal support to a scheme set up for the construction of memorials to the missing heroes of the Great War, who were ascertained to be as many as at least fifty thousand. A society was formed for the purpose, and it began to collect funds to meet the requirements of the scheme. Designed by a distinguished architect, Sir Reginald Blomfield, the first of these memorials was the Arch and Hall of Memory at the Menin Gate of Ypres. At subsequent stages of the movement it was decided to erect the Somme Battlefields Memorial. And with a view to obtaining funds for it, a great concert was held at the Albert Hall, which was attended by Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary as well as the Prince of Wales. It was intended that the memorial should commemorate both the British and the French warriors who had sacrificed their lives in the battles on the Somme.

There was another memorable occasion when, in the same year, Their Majesties paid a visit to Edinburgh. They were accompanied by Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York. A State Reception was held at Holyrood where the Royal visitors had made their headquarters. At Portobello the King performed the important public ceremony of opening the new Electric Power Station, which is one of the largest and best equipped stations in the world. The tour included a visit to Abbotsford, the famous residence of the poet and novelist Sir Walter Scott, and to many other important places in Scotland.

The year 1924 had its foremost importance in the event that in that year the Empire came under the control of an entire Labour Government. This was done for the first time in the history of the British nation. The members of the new Government were

received at Buckingham Palace by His Majesty King George V who set aside, as much as could be done, the high formalities of his supreme office and both the King and Queen tried their utmost for the ease of these new representatives of the people. During the term of office of the Labour Government, treaties were made with the Soviet which aroused considerable alarm. Left without a solution, the problems of labour itself became grave, "and, during its term of office, strikes, of serious magnitude, were considerably in evidence. The dockers' strike rendered no fewer than twelve thousand men workless. The London busmen and tramwaymen, not to be left behind, caused dislocation of the City's daily activities by following the example of the dockers. Even the pilots and men of the Imperial Airways Service could not resist the temptation to be 'in the swim,' and, accordingly, went on strike."

One of the important events of a memorable nature, relating to the time, was the British Empire Exhibition, indeed. The Exhibition was held at Wembley and was expected to bring together His Majesty's peoples from the various parts of the Empire which would add to their mutual good will, sympathy and understanding, and would conduce to the well-being of the people. This commendable idea appealed to His Majesty King George V who always had at heart the welfare of his peoples, and His Majesty was pleased to give his whole-hearted support to the scheme. Its inaugural ceremony was performed on April 23, 1924, by His Majesty in the company of Her Majesty Queen Mary; in his speech on the occasion, His Majesty King George V said as follows:

"It gives me the greatest pleasure and satisfaction to come here to-day with the Queen for the purpose of opening the British Empire Exhibition.

Our heartiest congratulations are due to the Board of Management, to the Executive Council, and to all who have worked with and under them for the marvellous organization and industry which have produced this triumphant result.....

I am happy to welcome the representatives, official and unofficial, of my Dominions beyond the seas; and to express the pleasure we all feel that they are taking part in to-day's opening ceremony.

You have said that your object has been to produce a picture of our commonwealth of nations. No one can doubt that this has been fully attained. The exhibition may be said to reveal to us the whole Empire in little, containing within its 220 acres of ground a vivid model of the architecture, art, and industry of all the races which come under the British Flag. It represents to the world a graphic illustration of that spirit of free and tolerant cooperation which has inspired peoples of different races, creeds, institutions and ways of thought, to unite in a single commonwealth and to contribute their varying national gifts to one great end.

This Exhibition will enable us to take stock of the resources, actual and potential, of the Empire as a whole; to consider where these exist and how they can best be developed and utilized; to take counsel together how the peoples can cooperate to supply one another's needs, and to promote national well-being. It stands for a co-ordination of our scientific knowledge and a common effort to overcome disease, and to better the difficult conditions which still surround life in many parts of the Empire.....

Our thoughts go back to the Great Exhibition of 1851—associated for all time with the memories of Queen Victoria and of the Prince Consort—and to the brilliant hopes of the growth of international peace and friendship with which it was inaugurated. Our object here is not quite so ambitious and for that very reason, perhaps, more hopeful of attainment. We believe that this Exhibition will bring the peoples of the Empire to a better knowledge of how to meet their reciprocal wants and aspirations; and that, where brotherly feeling and the habit of united action already exist, the growth of inter-

imperial trade will make the bonds of sympathy yet closer and stronger. Business relations between strangers may, or may not, lead to friendship; cooperation between brothers for the better development of the family estate can hardly fail to promote family affection.

And we hope, further, that the success of the Exhibition may bring lasting benefits, not to the Empire only, but to mankind in general. No nation, or group of nations, can isolate itself from the main stream of modern commerce; and if this exhibition leads to a greater development of the material resources of the Empire and to an expansion of its trade, it will, at the same time, be raising the economic life of the world from the disorganization caused by the war.

I declare the British Empire Exhibition open; and I pray that by the blessing of God it may conduce to the unity and prosperity of all my peoples and to the peace and well-being of the world."

This Exhibition, at Wembley, was joined by people from the various parts of the British Empire and was most efficiently and highly organized. The exhibits were well examined and appreciated. Medals and certificates were awarded for the articles selected from those received from the various parts of the Empire. The Exhibition was described by a commentator as "one of the most ambitious of such displays ever inaugurated....A city of pavilions was erected at Wembley, each designed in the particular architectural style of the dominion, dependency or colony of Britain which it represented." The Exhibition was a tremendous success.

Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary as well as other members of the Royal Family took a keen interest in the Exhibition. Their Majesties visited the Exhibition frequently and greatly encouraged art and industry. A certain person, who saw His Majesty in the Exhibition at close quarters,

said: "His Majesty looks at everything with the greatest interest. If he does not know anything about some feature that specially appeals to him he enquires and finds out. He finds all that is done beneath the sun, every art, every trade, every form of useful human activity, of absorbing interest. Nothing escapes his notice however small or however incidental it may seem to less analytical and penetrating minds. The pleasure which His Majesty's special notice gives those to whom he addresses his remarks is delightful to behold." This was a most appealing contrast between the life of His Majesty King George V and that of the kings of old days who all kept themselves aloof from the activities of their subjects, which constituted the cause of a lack of real sympathy between the king and his subjects, and led at times to grave misunderstandings between the ruler and his people.

The Exhibition came to an end on November 1, 1924. Its closing ceremony was performed by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who was just then back from a visit to Canada.

The King and Queen of Rumania were the guests of King George V and Queen Mary at Buckingham Palace in May, 1924, when in his speech at a banquet on the 12th, King George V said :

"More than 30 years ago, when King Carol visited these shores, the welcome he received from Queen Victoria and the people of this country was accentuated by the general recognition that it was largely due to his practical wisdom and untiring efforts that Rumania had attained her freedom and autonomy.

To-day, the gratification which the Queen and I feel in greeting your Majesties as our guests is, I know, shared by all my people. We rejoice that the labours of Rumanian rulers in the latter half of the past century have not gone unrewarded ; and that the 17 millions, who now owe allegiance to your Majesty, have emerged from the tumult of recent

years a free and united people within a new and a wider frontier.

We, in these islands, though separated from Your Majesty's kingdom by the whole breadth of the European continent, have ever followed with sympathy and understanding the development and progress of that Roman outpost on the shores of the Black Sea. In the age-long struggle to acquire and to preserve their independence, its people, justly proud of their descent from the ancient Romans, have displayed the energy and vitality which characterized that great Empire.....

Apart from the common aims which we pursue, there are other and closer ties between us. Her Majesty the Queen, my dear cousin, is British born; and in these Islands is regarded with esteem and affection, as in Rumania she has won a cherished place in the hearts of her own people. I am proud that your Majesty has such confidence in our institutions as to entrust the education of your youngest son—the Prince Nicolas—to a great English public school. He is now serving as an officer on board a British man-of-war; and I trust that in years to come he will have affectionate memories of his life at Eton and of the time during which he received his training in the British Navy.

I raise my glass to drink to the health of your Majesty and the Queen. May your reign be prosperous, and may you long be spared to enjoy the loyal devotion of a contented and united people!"

Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary received the King and Queen of Italy at Buckingham Palace in May 1924, and at a banquet in their honour on the 26th, King George V said:

"It is with special pleasure that the Queen and I welcome Your Majesties to the Capital of the British Empire. Our thoughts naturally turn to the visit, 70 years ago, of your Majesty's illustrious Grand-father, a visit memorable for many reasons, but above all because then, as now, it signified the

union of our armies on the field of battle. And to-day, for the second time in the course of Your Majesty's reign, you and your gracious Consort, Queen Elena, have honoured our country with your presence, and have given a further charm to your visit by acceding to our request that you should be accompanied by the Prince of Piedmont and the Princess Mafalda.....

We in these Islands are ever mindful of the many ties uniting us to your country. The influence of Italian genius is apparent in all our arts—in architecture, painting, and music; while upon literature that influence was exerted at its earliest and most impressionable age. But there are other and no less enduring links between us. With the sympathy born of a common fellowship of aims and ideals, we have watched the growth of Italy through strife and suffering to her acknowledged place among the Great Powers of Europe. It was our privilege and pride to assist at her crowning triumph in the late war, when the valour and endurance of her Army, the memorable victory of Vittoria Veneto and the consummation of Italian unity, achieved by the liberation of the Trentino and Trieste, evoked the admiration of all and will ever remain an imperishable and splendid tradition.

On this occasion the Queen and I are especially reminded of magnificent and friendly welcome which we received last year from your Majesties and the Italian people. Our visit to the Eternal City has left in our hearts the happiest memories, when we both were able, and the Queen for the first time, to enjoy in its reality what is the dream of all lovers of history, art, and the beautiful in this and every country of the world.

In raising my glass to drink to your Majesties' health, I express the thoughts of all my people in wishing your Majesties, your family, and your country a future prosperity and happiness worthy of Italy and of her glorious past."

In July 1924, Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary paid a visit to Liverpool, where a grand and hearty reception was accorded to them. The Lord Mayor presented Their Majesties with an address of welcome on the 19th, and in reply His Majesty said :

"I thank you very sincerely for your loyal and dutiful address and for the cordial and enthusiastic welcome which the Queen and I have received from the Corporation and citizens of Liverpool. We recall with pleasure our past visits to your city.

Since then great changes have been effected. By far the most important of these is the building of the noble Cathedral to be consecrated to-day. It is a fine tribute to the piety, the generosity, and the local patriotism of the city and diocese that, on the 20th anniversary of the day when my dear father laid the foundation-stone of the Cathedral, this great and splendid achievement of modern architecture is ready for consecration and use. The hope which you have expressed that the Cathedral Church of Christ in Liverpool may be worthy of the historic Cathedrals of England will assuredly be realised. Liverpool has risen to the full height of its rare opportunity, and has placed itself on a level with those great merchant towns of the Middle Ages which found the highest expression of their religious aspirations and of their civic pride in the building and adorning of their Cathedral Church.....

The Cathedral, moreover, is worthy of its high spiritual purpose. The whole design brings out the grandeur of the architect's conception and the skill with which he has solved the problem of adapting the building to the noble objects it has to serve. The necessity of ensuring that a very large congregation should be able to see and hear a preacher, introduced into his task a complication which did not trouble the builders of the Middle Ages. Liverpool Cathedral marks a most important stage in the evolution of the modern British architecture.

since it is the first instance on so magnificent a scale in which the slavish copying of old models has been eschewed and the Gothic tradition has been freely used and transformed by the modern spirit to minister to the religious needs of the present day.

This Cathedral recalls the great buildings of a past age; it is planned on a colossal scale, and can be completed only by efforts continued throughout a long series of years. This is the true spirit of the medieval builders, who felt that they could safely trust the execution of their cherished schemes to the faithful labours of succeeding generations, because what they designed to symbolize the undying life of the Church, might well be too vast to be accomplished by one generation of men.....

It has long been a characteristic of Liverpool that her people have never allowed success in commerce to blind their eyes to those values which are not to be measured in material balances, and that they have given liberally of their wealth to religion, social service, literature, art, and science.

The development and work of Liverpool University and the splendid results obtained in the study of tropical diseases are two examples among many to indicate how far Liverpool has been from confining herself to a narrow pursuit of gain, and what results have been achieved by the union of practical business capacity with intellectual research.

I understand that, when the project of building a Cathedral in Liverpool was first launched, some fear was felt lest it should divert the money and energy so essential for the more ordinary needs of the Church. Actual facts have proved these misgivings to be without foundation; and the magnitude of the conception has quickened the whole life of the Church and stimulated the activities of the diocese in all directions. I am convinced that the Cathedral, as a centre and expression of the religious aspirations of Liverpool, will be felt as an inspiration and a force for good

in every sphere of social and industrial life, and in the entire channel of municipal enterprise."

The Labour Government had not been in office even for a year when, on October 25, a storm of alarm ran over the country by the publication of the Zinovieff letter. This roused fears in the hearts of all lest the Empire should be played into the hands of the Russian revolutionaries. And only four days later, a general election was held at which the Labour Government suffered a defeat.

The new Government that succeeded and took up the office, turned, as one of their early acts, to annulling all alliances and compacts with Soviet Russia which had been made by the Labour Government. This measure undertaken by the new Government, went a long way to satisfy the British people as a whole.

.

CHAPTER XXIII

FIVE YEARS FROM 1925

Early in 1925, His Majesty King George V fell ill. His Majesty had a cold which subsequently developed into influenza. The Royal physicians recommended a cruise for the trouble. At that time His Majesty's attention was being devoted to the nation's restoration to normal conditions and His Majesty had reluctantly to act up to his doctors' advice in the interest of his health. His Majesty, therefore, nominated His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and the Prime Minister as Counsellors of State for the period of his absence.

And, accompanied by Her Majesty Queen Mary, the King left London on the 19th of March in the midst of the best wishes of his devoted subjects for his rapid recovery and restoration to health. The King recovered from the illness soon, and, to the satisfaction of all, he returned to London on the 25th of April. A few days later, His Majesty resumed office.

The British Empire Exhibition at Wembley, which as will be recalled, had been opened by the King on April 23, 1924, was re-opened for the season in 1925 according to its requirements and for further achievement of its object.

While re-opening the Exhibition on May 10, 1925, King George V said:

"It gives me great pleasure to come here with the Queen to-day to re-open the British Empire Exhibition for the season of 1925. The task undertaken by the Exhibition was too important to leave uncompleted. When at the close of the 1924 season it became apparent that much useful work yet

remained to be done, the Council of the Exhibition took a wise and patriotic step in deciding to keep in being for another year what you have rightly described as a University of Empire.

The British Empire depends for its security and prosperity on good will between its constituent peoples; and the one sure foundation for that good will is a full knowledge of our mutual aspirations, capacities, and needs. To seek knowledge, more knowledge, and again more knowledge, of the great heritage which has been entrusted to us is the soundest Imperial policy. I recognize the British Empire Exhibition as a successful instrument of that policy, and I trust that its achievements in 1925 will equal, if they do not surpass, those of 1924.....

I am glad to learn from your address that the results of the Exhibition in 1924 were so favourable; and that in 1925 this great project is to continue its beneficent work of bringing together to their common advantage the peoples of many lands. To them this Exhibition will demonstrate how many of their wants can be supplied from some part of our Commonwealth of Nations, while we at home will see the numerous opportunities offered by great countries overseas to those who wish for a wider horizon and new fields of endeavour.

This year the Exhibition has wisely decided to present its lessons in a lighter and brighter form. All who come here must receive some prompting to serious thought on their duties and responsibilities; those who come to be entertained will remain to be educated, and will return to be further educated. I note with special pleasure that one of the great halls has been devoted to exhibits illustrating those problems of housing and transport which call so urgently for solution.....

I trust that, when in November this Exhibition closes, it will have completed the work so well begun in 1924; and will have shown to our peoples and to the world at large a picture of the British Empire.

intent on aims of peaceful reconstruction and of careful development of its resources, earnestly seeking peace both at home and abroad. I declare this British Empire Exhibition open, and I pray that by the blessing of God it may serve to draw closer the bonds which unite all parts of the Empire, to further the growth of commerce both within and without the Empire, and to promote the general prosperity and happiness of the world."

The latter portion of November, 1925, brought a sad event; about the end of that month, death claimed the worthy character Queen Alexandra at her age of eighty-one years. The Queen-Mother was at Sandringham and had been ill for only some few hours before her death. His Majesty King George V, Her Majesty Queen Mary, and every other member of the Royal Family felt the loss at heart and to all of them the loss was great. The King's grief at the loss of his mother was fully shared by his people, and on November 28, the burial day of Queen Alexandra, His Majesty was pleased to issue to the people a message as follows:

"To My People.

In my great sorrow I am helped by the flood of sincere, generous sympathy reaching me from every quarter of the British Empire, and, indeed, from all parts of the world. While deeply grateful for these expressions of good will, I also rejoice that my beloved Mother enjoyed the constant and warm affection of my people. It is such proofs of allegiance to my Throne and Family that have given me confidence and strength in the many anxious days I have had to face during the past 15 years."

Later on, His Majesty King George V performed the ceremony of unveiling a memorial to Queen Alexandra at Marlborough House. In his speech on the occasion, His Majesty said:

"We are gathered here to-day to celebrate the completion of the memorial to my dear Mother. It is most fitting that this ceremony should take place

on the twenty-first anniversary of Rose Day, a day so closely associated with Queen Alexandra. To you, the committee, and the many generous subscribers throughout the Empire, I express my grateful thanks for thus enshrining her memory and for the liberal endowment of the Queen's institute of District Nursing, whose welfare was so dear to Queen Alexandra.....

The year 1926 was the year of the National strike in Britain's history. Its reason was the miners' claim to higher wages, which was supported by the General Trades Union Council. The coal subsidy which had been allowed for the previous five years, was stopped; this seems to have added fuel to the fire, which was caught by other places from the miners' quarters with grave results. It became a great problem in the country when the other classes of workers were compelled by the strikers to join the strike and willy-nilly had to lay down tool in support of the miners' cause. Troops had to be posted in the country to safeguard life and property in the event of the strikers' resort to violence. The vehicles carrying food-stuffs and other necessities were accompanied by military escorts for protection. This General Strike cost the country thousands upon thousands of pounds and led to an economic upheaval, which left the strikers worse off than they had been before. The Strike came to an end on May 12, 1926.

It was then considered desirable to adopt measures to ensure a lasting peace in the country. His Majesty King George V was very keen about the question. The International Parliamentary Commercial Conference was held at Buckingham Palace in May 1926, and in his speech at the Conference, His Majesty was pleased to put "the production and distribution of coal" as the first subject for discussion. His Majesty's speech delivered on the 7th of May, on the occasion, ran as follows:

"I am happy to welcome here to-day the delegates to the International Parliamentary Commercial Conference.....

Two of the subjects for discussion at the Conference—the production and distribution of coal and shipping law and custom—are at the present time of vital importance to my subjects and doubtless also to many other countries represented here to-day. After studying the entire programme. I realize what valuable work can be accomplished by the Parliamentary Commercial Committees, either within the limits of their own legislative assemblies or in joint consultation with each other. Members of Parliaments can thus do great service to their fellow members and to the community. And, as commerce is world-wide and international, this service is immensely enhanced when the experts of many lands meet to contribute their special knowledge and national points of view.

It is my earnest hope that the discussions and proceedings of this Conference will be of benefit, not only to those nations who have sent representatives, but to the world in general; and that the delegates whom we are happy to see here to-day will return home with lasting memories of what, I trust, will have been to them a useful and enjoyable visit to England."

To guard to the recurrence of a disastrous event like the National Strike, a bill was passed in the following year; it was the Trade Disputes and Trade Unions Bill, which made illegal "any strike designed or calculated to coerce the Government, or to intimidate the Community," and made it an offence to take part in such a strike. Insurance against Unemployment was also introduced.

On June 26, 1926, the 600th anniversary of the foundation of Oriel College at Oxford was performed, and the following message was sent by His Majesty King George V to the staff of the College on the occasion :

"I sincerely thank the Provost, fellows and members past and present of Oriel College for the message of loyal greetings which they have addressed

to me on the occasion of the 600th anniversary of the foundation of the College. As its Visitor I am confident that all associated with the life of the college are proud and thankful to know that the important and fruitful work carried on within its walls for centuries grows and prospers, thus maintaining the great and historic traditions of Oriel College."

The year 1927 opened with a serious situation in Hankow, and the British Government had to send to China some warships and troops for the safety of British lives. A reference to the matters in China was made by King George V while His Majesty delivered his speech on opening the third session of the sixth Parliament of his reign on the 1st of February as follows :

"The continuation of civil war in China, and the anti-foreign, and particularly the anti-British agitation, by which it has been accompanied, have caused me grave anxiety. In consequence of what happened at Hankow and in other places, my Government must have felt it necessary to dispatch to the Far East a sufficient force to protect the lives of my British and Indian subjects against mob violence and armed attack.

But I earnestly desire a peaceful settlement of the difficulties which have arisen, and my Government have caused proposals to be made to the Chinese authorities which should convince public opinion in China, and throughout the world, that it is the desire of the British people to remove real grievances, to renew our treaties on an equitable basis, and to place our future relations with the Chinese people on a footing of friendship and goodwill...My Government will maintain our traditional policy of non-interference in the internal affairs of China."

His Majesty had important engagements during the year, 1927. Accompanied by the Prince of Wales, the King visited a famous hospital in London on the 22nd

of February. After a few days, the King and the Prince of Wales attended the British Industries Fair.

In memory of Lord Lister, the renowned English surgeon who had rendered invaluable service to the suffering humanity by the introduction of the anti-septic system of bandaging a hundred years before, His Majesty King George V received delegates to the Lister Centenary Celebration at Buckingham Palace on April 14, 1927. The King's address on the occasion showed how well His Majesty knew of the service rendered by Lord Lister to mankind and how greatly he appreciated the same.

The grant of full Dominion Status to Ireland necessitated certain changes in the King's Title. Accordingly, the words "the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland" were substituted by "Great Britain and Ireland," and the new Title was announced in a Royal Proclamation published in the Westminster Gazette on May 13, 1927, as follows:

"George V, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, Ireland, and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India."

On May 31, 1927, His Majesty the King received at Buckingham Palace Colonel Lindbergh, who had created an amazing record by his non-stop flight from New York to Paris in his machine, "Spirit of St. Louis," a triumph which brought him all manner of honours and distinctions from the air-minded countries of the world as well as the rank of Colonel. His Majesty gave him the Air Force Cross. When he was going to fly with only a cat for a companion, he was dubbed "the Flying Fool." But once climbing into the cockpit of a single-engined aeroplane at New York, this slim young man rose up, soared in the sky, and was, thirty-three hours later, outright descending in Paris; with this feat performed by him, he made history.

The French President, M. Dunmergue, arrived in London on an official visit to His Majesty King George V. This visit made still stronger the already

existing bonds of mutual goodwill between the peoples of the two countries. A State dinner was given in honour of the French President. He bestowed upon Her Majesty Queen Mary the Grand Cordon of the Legion of Honour. He also gave a banquet to the King and Queen at the French Embassy and visited the Cenotaph as well as the tomb of the Unknown Warriors.

On June 23, 1927, His Majesty the King, accompanied by Her Majesty the Queen, opened the new Regent Street, which was witnessed by vast cheering crowds. On the same day, Their Majesties attended the Centenary Celebrations at the University College, London.

Having completed sixty years of their Confederation, the people of Canada performed the Diamond Jubilee on July 1, 1927, and the following message was sent to them on the occasion by His Majesty King George V:

"To-day my people of Canada unite to celebrate the Diamond Jubilee of the Federation; and on such a day they may well look with a just pride on the achievements of the past and with a confident hope to the promise of the future.

In sixty years the boundaries of the Federation have been extended tenfold, and its Governments are now responsible for the welfare of nearly ten million inhabitants. By the labours of peace and the sacrifices of war Canada has become a mighty nation.

Aims as lofty and labours as strenuous await her in the future. Within her own bounds her people have before them the task of developing the heritage which their fathers have left them. In a yet wider sphere she has to take an ever-increasing share in guiding the counsels and solving the problems of the great Commonwealth in which she is a part, conscious that within it there is perfect freedom and that the unity of the nations of the British Empire is the surest guarantee of the peace of the world to-day.

With all my heart I join the prayers and hopes.

of my people throughout the world for the peace and prosperity of Canada."

In the same year, 1927, the King of Egypt, King Fuad, arrived in London on a State visit to His Majesty King George V, who, accompanied by the members of the Cabinet, met the Egyptian King at Victoria Station with full Royal honours. King Fuad was a guest of Their Majesties the King and Queen in Buckingham Palace, and at a banquet to him on July 4, King George V said :

"It is with much pleasure, Your Majesty, that I bid you welcome to my Capital. The Queen and I are glad to be the first to receive Your Majesty as our guest since your accession to the Throne of Egypt, and we trust that Your Majesty will retain the happiest memories of your stay in England.....

Your Majesty's visit to England is evidence of these close and fruitful relations and will afford to Your Majesty in your own Person fresh proof of the sympathy and goodwill which this nation cherishes for Egypt and her People. We welcome Your Majesty as the ruler of a country whose ancient history and monuments are not only a source of pride and inspiration to the Egyptian Nation, but are a treasure-house of knowledge and beauty for all the world. No less do we welcome Your Majesty as the Sovereign of a country with which we have so many common intrerests and in whose ordered progress we must always feel the deepest concern.

I raise my glass to wish Your Majesty happiness and prosperity and to assure you of the high regard in which I and my People hold Your Majesty and the historic country over which you rule."

After a few days, King Fuad left on a tour of the country which was undertaken privately, and during which he acquired much first-hand information with regard to agricultural and industrial activities and the different phases of life in England. King Fuad also gave a banquet to King George V at the Egyptian Legation, at which Egyptian dishes, prepared by

Egyptian chefs, were served and the waiters were dressed in bright liveries.

King George V and Queen Mary visited Edinburgh about the middle of July, 1927. Their Majesties inaugurated, on the outskirts of the City, the Prestonfield Housing Scheme, which showed a marked step towards the attainment of workers' better condition. At an impressive ceremony at Edinburgh, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales officiated at the opening of Scotland's War Memorial on Castle Rock.

After their return home, Their Majesties visited Liverpool; accompanied by the Queen, the King performed the opening of the new Gladstone Docks.

On October 24, 1927, occurred the death of the Queen's elder brother, the Marquess of Cambridge, after an operation. The funeral took place in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

In the same year, 1927, Sir Alfred Mond's efforts led to the Jews' occupation of a land in Palestine—the Zionist State in Palestine.

In 1928, there were heavy floods in the valley of the Thames during the early part of the year. Acres after acres of land fell under water which was several feet deep in many places. These floods caused much loss.

In March, 1928, King Amanullah Khan and Queen Souriya of Afghanistan arrived in London. In their honour, a State Banquet was given by his Majesty King George V at Buckingham palace on the 13th. The following speech to the King and Queen of Afghanistan was delivered at the banquet by King George V :

"On behalf of the Queen and Myself I rise to offer Your Majesty and your gracious Consort a hearty welcome to the Capital of my Empire. The various stages of Your Majesty's journey have been followed by me with the greatest interest, and I have noted with pleasure the marks of regard and esteem with which you have everywhere been

received. In particular it has been a source of the deepest gratification to me to learn of the warm welcome given to Your Majesty by my subjects in those parts of my Empire which you have already visited.....

I have watched with interest and sympathy the progress made by your country under Your Majesty's rule. I pray that Your Majesty may long be spared to continue this work for the benefit of your people and that our countries may henceforward march side by side in the peaceful development of their common interests.

Your Majesty, I raise my glass to wish Your Majesty and your gracious Consort long life, health, and prosperity, and your country a great and happy future."

King Amanullah Khan also gave a banquet to King George V at the Afghan Legation. The Afghan King was shown the British Fleet at Portsmouth. He had a trip on a submarine and showed the keenest interest in its details. Queen Souriya and King Amanullah Khan took interest in Western civilization.

On July 26, 1928, His Majesty King George V sent the following message to the British Olympic teams at Amsterdam:

"The King, as Patron of the British Olympic Association, sends his best wishes to the British teams competing in the Olympic Games in Amsterdam. The King hopes that they will add fresh laurels to the fame of British athletics, and his Majesty is confident that they will, as ever, display, whether in victory or defeat, that spirit of sportsmanship which is the tradition of their race."

In the early autumn of 1928, the King and Queen were at Balmoral. And it was here that Their Majesties, accompanied by Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York, saw their first "talking picture." The "talkies" were at that time a new thing in cinematography. While returning to London, Their Majesties stopped at Newcastle; here, His Majesty opened the new bridge of the Tyne.

The tenth anniversary meeting of the League of Nations Union in London was held on October 26, 1928, when His Majesty King George V sent the following message to it:

"I am gratified to receive the message of greeting you have sent me from an assembly so representative of all parties and sections in this country celebrating to-day the tenth anniversary of the League of Nations Union, and I sincerely thank you for your assurances. During these years I have followed with interest the work of the Union, and appreciate the efforts of its members to educate public opinion in support of the League, in which lies our chief hope for the future peace of the world. I offer you my best wishes for the continued strength and prosperity of the League of Nations Union."

On November 6, 1928, the final Session of Parliament was opened by the King who was accompanied by the Queen. In his speech on the occasion, His Majesty referred to the case of the distressed workers in the coal-mining areas and said that his Ministers were doing all that lay in their power in the matter.

On the 11th of this month, the Armistice Day ceremony was performed by the King at the Cenotaph. And it was for the first time that this ceremony was broadcast.

From this date onwards, it gradually became the practice to broadcast important events.

A period of three hundred years having passed since the time of John Bunyan, his tercentenary was commemorated at a meeting in London, and the following letter was sent by His Majesty King George V to the chairman of the meeting on November 22, 1928.

"I sincerely thank you for the message of loyal greetings from all who are commemorating the John Bunyan Tercentenary. I heartily sympathize with this national tribute to a great Englishman whose words have brought comfort to untold thousands, and the memory of whose life and writings will never die wherever the English language is spoken."

On the evening of November 21, 1928, a bulletin was issued; it announced that His Majesty King George V was suffering from a cold and fever. On the 22nd, there were some public ceremonies to which the King had been invited, but, due to His Majesty's illness, the Queen acted in his stead in order to avoid disappointment. The news of the King's illness made the nation anxious, and while they were eagerly waiting for the next bulletin, it was received and showed that His Majesty had some congestion of the right lung and had passed a restless day. As the days passed on, the bulletins continued showing a higher temperature, together with pleurisy. On the 27th of November, an official announcement was made showing the dispatch of a cruiser to Dar-es-Salaam for conveying His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales home quickly. A few days later, anxious crowds outside Buckingham Palace, as well as the King's other subjects, were informed of a decline in the heart's strength and the same news appeared in a subsequent bulletin. On the 4th of December, there was some slight improvement; a Privy Council was held at Buckingham Palace. His Majesty King George V then signed in Council an Order of appointment of the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and the Prime Minister as Counsellors of State due to the King's illness.

On the 10th of December His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales arrived and was greeted by the King, although His Majesty was then very weak.

Two days later, it was found from the condition of the King that an operation was required to be performed, so that the fluid which had to be drained from the base of the infected lung, could be removed. The performance of this operation was quite successful, and after some days it was announced that the King's progress was on a firm basis. But unfortunately, and to the disappointment and anxiety of all, there was a relapse on the 27th of December. At religious

services, prayers were offered for His Majesty the King's recovery while the doctors were adopting all possible measures known to modern medical science.

On January 11, 1929, a slight improvement was recorded. From that date, His Majesty began to recover gradually, and after a month, he was fit to travel by motor ambulance to Bognor, as the doctors were of the opinion that the air of that place would be beneficial to the King's health. On his way to Bognor, His Majesty was cheered by vast crowds. At Bognor, the King made a rapid progress in health and was fit, by the second week of March, to be wheeled into the grounds around his residence. After a month, His Majesty was so well that he received Major Seagrave, who had broken the speed record in an English car, and bestowed upon him an honour.

On April 22, 1929, the following message was issued from Bognor to the nation after the long illness of His Majesty the King:

"In looking back on my long illness and recovery my heart is full of thankfulness of far deeper origin than any mere sense of relief.

I have been brought back from the danger and weariness of the past months by the wonderful skill and devotion of my Doctors, Surgeons, and Nurses. And help has come from another source of strength: as month after month went by I learned of the widespread and loving solicitude with which the Queen and I were surrounded. I was able to picture to myself the crowds of friends waiting and watching at my gates, and to think of the still greater number of those who, in every part of the Empire, were remembering me with prayers and good wishes. The realization of this has been among the most vivid experiences of my life.....

I am not yet able to bear the strain of a public ceremony, but I look forward on some appointed day to joining with my people at home and overseas in thanking Almighty God, not merely for my own recovery but for the new evidences of a

growing kindliness significant of the true nature of Men and Nations.

In the meantime I hope that this message may reach all those, even in the remotest corners of the world, from whom I have received words of sympathy and good will."

On May 15, 1929, the King returned to Windsor. Throughout the illness, the King had been continually and devotedly nursed by Her Majesty Queen Mary while Her Majesty had also to attend to matters of State on behalf of the King during the period.

On July 1, Their Majesties returned to Buckingham Palace and were received and cheered by crowds of people who had lined up the streets on the occasion. On the same date, the following message was issued from Buckingham Palace to the people :

"I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude for the affectionate and enthusiastic welcome which I have received on returning after long months of illness, to the Capital of my Empire."

About the end of August, 1929, Their Majesties the King and Queen went to Sandringham where His Majesty remained for several months.

The recovery of His Majesty the King caused a great rejoicing throughout the Empire as well as in other parts of the world. A Thanks-offering Fund was started ; it realised a total of £689,597. His Majesty's subjects showed their gratitude to God who had restored the benevolent King to health.

The Labour Party was returned to office in the year 1929, and, in these circumstances, confidence in Russia was re-established. Deputising for the King, the Prince of Wales received the Russian Ambassador at St. James Palace in December 1929.

During the Christmas, the Royal Family was at Sandringham and the King's recovery was highly satisfactory.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE NEXT FIVE YEARS

On January 20, 1930, the King returned to London. And the following day, His Majesty received the delegates to the Naval Conference; the inaugural speech of the King, which was delivered in a highly impressive manner from the Royal Gallery of the House of Lords, was as follows :

"It is with sincere satisfaction that I am present here to welcome the delegates of the five principal naval Powers assembled with the object of eliminating the evil results of wasteful competition in naval armaments. Every nation represented here is proud of its Navy, proud of that Navy's past achievements and inspiring traditions. It is not the fault of these traditions nor of our Navies if competition in naval construction due to the supposed necessities of policy has led to a feeling of insecurity between nations, and even to the risk of war.....

I believe that you, to whom your Governments have entrusted the high mission of continuing the task begun at Washington, are animated with the single-minded intention of working not with any selfish and exclusively nationalistic purpose, but with the noble inspiration and resolve to remove once and for all this particular obstacle from the path of ordered and civilized progress. All nations have varying needs demanding special consideration, but, if each is equally determined to make some sacrifice as a contribution to the common good, I feel sure that your deliberations will confer a great and lasting benefit not only upon the countries which you represent but upon mankind generally.

I earnestly trust that the results of this

conference will lead to immediate alleviation of the heavy burden of armaments now weighing upon the peoples of the world and also, by facilitating the the future work of the League Preparatory Commission on Disarmament, hasten the time when a general disarmament conference can deal with this problem in an even more comprehensive manner. In this hope I shall follow your deliberations with the closest interest and attention."

When the above speech of the King was over, His Majesty was presented with an address by the Delegates, and both the King's speech and their address were broadcast throughout the world. After the Conference, the King returned to Sandringham for a short time.

Their Majesties the King and Queen visited the London Hospital in March 1930. At the end of the month, a garden party was given by Their Majesties at Buckingham Palace in honour of the delegations of the Naval Conference.

On April 21, 1930, occurred the fourth anniversary of the birthday of Princess Elizabeth. On this occasion, the Princess, whom the country had taken to its heart, appeared outside the Windsor Castle and was most warmly greeted by full-throated loud cheers, by the waving of handkerchiefs and by heart-felt expressions of "Many happy returns."

On May 6, His Majesty the King graced with his presence the Newmarket Races, for the first time since his illness. His Majesty then resumed the normal activities, attended functions as usual, and received notabilities.

In June, 1930, His Majesty King George V received the King of Spain, and this was followed by another Royal visit from Prince Takamastu, the brother of the Emperor of Japan, and the Princess. In honour of the Prince and Princess of Japan, Their Majesties the King and Queen gave a banquet at Buckingham Palace on the 26th of that month.

The India House in London was opened on July 8,

1930. The opening ceremony was performed by His Majesty King George V.

In the fourth week of July, 1930, King George V received the delegates to the seventh Lambeth Conference. Three hundred Bishops of the Anglican Communion had assembled at Buckingham Palace on the occasion. They presented His Majesty with an address on the 23rd of July.

Despite all these functions since his recovery from the serious illness, the call of the sea must have very strongly appealed to the Sailor King. And it must have given him real relief when His Majesty stepped aboard 'the *Britannia*' at the end of July 1930, and sailed on a fortnight's holiday. The King greatly enjoyed the holiday, during which, his yacht won a race.

Having returned to Buckingham Palace from the holiday, His Majesty the King received, on the 12th of August, Miss Amy Johnson, the world's heroine, aeroplane pilot. His Majesty conferred upon her the C. B. E.

In the month of August, 1930, the Australian cricket team was in England. They were favoured with the following message from His Majesty the King, sent to them through his private secretary on the 24th:

"I am desired by the King to convey to Mr. Woodfull and his team his Majesty's hearty congratulations on their success, and on the remarkable exhibition of cricket they have given in the Test Matches.

It was a great pleasure to His Majesty to meet them, to see them play, and to have the opportunity of watching Mr. Bradman bat.

The King hopes that they enjoyed the tour, and will carry back to their homes the happiest recollections of their visit to this country."

For the first time since his illness. His Majesty the King opened the new session of Parliament on October 28, 1930. There were also Her Majesty the

Queen and His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. In his speech, the King made a sympathetic mention of the serious question of unemployment and stated that his Ministers would do all they could to improve the industrial conditions. It was also mentioned by His Majesty that a commission would be appointed to examine the problem of unemployment and also to deal with unemployment insurance. Apart from this, emphasis was laid on the question of improving agriculture.

In the month of November, 1930, came the memorable occasion, unexampled in the history of India and Great Britain, when the great, selected statesmen of Britain and India, including rulers of Indian States, sat round one table in the Gallery of the House of Lords for the purpose of discussing the constitutional advancement of India—this was the occasion of the (first) Indian Round Table Conference of 1930.

His Majesty King George V, who described the people of India in his words as "*My beloved people*," took a keen interest in the welfare and advancement of his Indian subjects. His Majesty opened the Round Table Conference on the 12th of November, 1930, and the following speech was delivered by His Majesty on the occasion:

"It affords Me much satisfaction to welcome in the capital of My Empire the representatives of the princes, chiefs, and people of India, and to inaugurate their conference with My Ministers and with representatives of the other parties composing the Parliament in whose precincts we are assembled.

More than once the Sovereign has summoned historic assemblies on the soil of India, but never before have British and Indian statesmen and rulers of Indian States met, as you now meet, in one place and round one table to discuss the future system of government for India and seek agreement for the guidance of my Parliament as to the foundations upon which it must stand.

Nearly 10 years ago, in a message to my Indian Legislature, I dwelt upon the significance of its establishment in the constitutional progress of India. Ten years is but a brief span in the life of any nation; but this decade has witnessed, not only in India, but throughout all the nations forming the British Commonwealth, a quickening and growth in ideals and aspirations of nationhood which defy the customary measurement of time. It should therefore be no matter of surprise to the men of this generation that, as was then contemplated, it should have become necessary to estimate and review the results of what was begun 10 years ago and to make further provision for the future. Such a review has been lately carried out by the Statutory Commission appointed by me for that purpose and you will have before you the outcome of their labours, together with other contributions which have been or can be made to the solution of the great problem confronting you.....

I shall follow the course of your proceedings with the closest and most sympathetic interest, not indeed without anxiety but with a greater confidence. The material conditions which surround the lives of My subjects in India affect Me nearly, and will be ever present in your thoughts during your forthcoming deliberations. I have also in mind the just claims of majorities and minorities, of men and women, of town dwellers and tillers of the soil, of landlords and tenants, of the strong and the weak, of the rich and the poor, of the races, castes and creeds of which the body politic is composed. For these things I care deeply. I cannot doubt that the true foundation of self-government is in the fusion of such divergent claims into mutual obligations and in their recognition and fulfilment. It is My hope that the future Government of India based on this foundation will give expression to her honourable aspirations.

May your discussions point the way to the sure

achievement of this end, and may your names go down to history as those of men who served India well, and whose endeavours advanced the happiness and prosperity of all My beloved People.

I pray that Providence may grant you in bounteous measure wisdom, patience, and good will."

The year 1931 opened with a sad occurrence for the Royal Family; the Princess Royal (Princess Louise Victotia Alexandra Dagmar), aged about sixty-four, who was the King's eldest sister, died from heart failure while she was asleep. The sad news greatly shocked the country which held the Princess Royal in high esteem. The event aroused the nation's deep sympathy with the King and other members of the Royal Family. The funeral took place in St. George's Chapel on the 10th of January. Only two days after this sad event, His Majesty the King resumed the normal business; as the King and Emperor, His Majesty received at Buckingham Palace some Indian Delegates to the Indian Round Table Conference. Later on His Majesty was presented with an address by the final meeting of the first session of the Conference and gave the following reply on January 19, 1931:

"The time has now come for me to bid you God-speed on the occasion of your deliberations which I inaugurated some nine weeks ago. I have followed your proceedings with the closest interest and have been impressed with the dignity and earnestness with which they have been conducted and with the unity of aim which inspired them.

It was not to be expected that in nine short weeks, however close and intensive the labour that was crowded into them—and I know full well how exacting your labours have been—a clear cut and final solution of the vast problems which confronted you should be found; but I am persuaded that, great as is the volume of patient thought and careful work still to be done, you have opened a new chapter

in the history of India. I am sure that you will one and all strive to secure the aid of your countrymen in carrying on the task in the same spirit that has marked your discussions, and I hopefully look forward to an outcome which will restore peace and contentment throughout India."

Early in the spring of the year, 1931, His Majesty King George V again fell ill. The effect of a cold, which he caught, led to an attack of bronchitis. But fortunately, the King began to recover soon. His Majesty's progress was quite satisfactory, and at the end of April he was able to go out. While His Majesty was still ill and confined to the palace, King Alfonso came from Spain where the Republicans had been acquiring power, and he had, therefore, left the country together with the Royal family after suspending his Kingship in preference to provoking a civil war in his country. In England, King Alfonso was accorded a hearty welcome.

On May 3, 1931, His Majesty King George V received Lord Irwin, and conferred upon him the Knighthood of the Garter.

His Majesty celebrated his birthday on the 3rd of June by a visit to the Derby and conferred Birthday Honours on people. Messages of congratulations and good wishes were received by His Majesty from innumerable persons, and the King's reply to the same showed his appreciation. The Lord Mayor of London communicated to His Majesty the King the people's greeting and His Majesty's reply to the Lord Mayor ran as follows :

"Another anniversary of my birthday has been gladdened by the message of loyal and affectionate greeting which you have conveyed from the citizens of London.

As life goes on I more than ever appreciate these proofs of sympathy and goodwill, especially when coming from the great city which is the heart of the British race. With feelings of sincere gratitude, I thank you, my Lord Mayor.

GEORGE, R. I."

On the same day, His Majesty King George V received the German Chancellor and Foreign Minister whose visit was a help to the creation of good relations between Germany and Great Britain. The year marked a great increase in the establishment of mutual understanding and friendly relations between the two countries.

In the month of July, 1931, Their Majesties the King and Queen paid a visit to Glasgow, the second largest city in Great Britain. They were accorded a hearty welcome to Clydeside in connection with the opening of a new dock on the 10th.

In the month of August, 1931, Their Majesties went to Balmoral Castle. The day after their arrival there, the Duke of Gloucester was taken ill, and this caused Their Majesties great anxiety. An operation for appendicitis had to be performed and, happily, this was done successfully.

A couple of days later, Their Majesties received an urgent message and returned to Buckingham Palace. His Majesty discussed the urgent business of the State with his chief Ministers—Mr. MacDonald, Mr. Baldwin, and Sir Herbert Samuel—and then returned to his Highland home to enjoy the quiet place for some time.

The King's Balmoral Castle is his holiday home. Throughout the greater portion of the year the King is kept busy by the public and official duties which form an essential part of his supreme office. It is, therefore, most necessary for the King to have a quiet place for rest during some part of the year. And for such purpose His Majesty the King resorted to Balmoral Castle. This Castle is the King's residence and is one of the most beautiful castles in the world. According to an article in Queen Victoria's Journal, "it is a pretty little castle in the old Scottish style. There is a picturesque tower and garden in front, with a high wooded hill. There is a nice little hall with a billiard-room, next to it is the dining-room.

Upstairs, immediately to the right, is our sitting-room, fine large room; then our bedroom, opening into a little dressing-room which is Albert's. Opposite, down a few steps, are the children's and Miss Hildyard's three rooms. The ladies lived below and the gentlemen upstairs. After lunch we walked out and went to the top of the wooded hill opposite our windows where there is a cairn and up which there is a pretty winding path. The view from here is charming. To the left the beautiful hills surrounding Lochnagar, to the right the glen along which the Dee winds, and the wooded hills which reminded me very much of the Thuringer Wald. It was so calm, and so solitary. It did one good as one gazed around, the pure mountain air was most refreshing. All seemed to breathe freedom and peace, and to make one forget the world and its sad turmoils. The scenery is wild and yet not desolate, and everything looks more prosperous and cultivated than at Laggan. Then the soil is delightfully dry. We walked beside the beautiful rapid Dee, which is close behind the house. The view of the hills towards Invercauld is exceedingly fine."

At Balmoral the King gets time for his favourite pastimes. Even while here, King George V always continued his practice of early rising. "Almost as soon as the morning sun has dispersed the mists from the towering hills the Royal piper is below the King's bedroom 'skirling' some favourite pibroch."

About the month of August, 1931, people came to know that the financial condition of the country was serious; the question of national economy was discussed by the cabinet on the 21st and 22nd of that month.

His Majesty King George V, as he had helped the nation during the Great War with a present of £100,000 to the National Exchequer, gave help on the present occasion too, by offering a reduction of £50,000 in his Civil List. His Royal Highness

the Prince of Wales was pleased to contribute £ 10,000 to the national funds. These examples brought warm response from various quarters to the crying need of the country.

His Majesty the King held a conversation with Mr. MacDonald on the subject and ascertained from him the facts of the situation. The following day the Labour Government resigned, and on this, Mr. MacDonald formed a National Government. On the 20th of September, 1931, the Cabinet suspended the gold standard. Whatever were the general apprehensions in the uncertain circumstances then prevailing in the country, the people's loyalty and devotion to His Majesty the King remained unshaken. After the fresh election that was forced by the circumstances, His Majesty came in public and was greeted by deafening acclamation which made it clear that whatever were the trouble, the King and the people stood united.

Early in 1932, the high pressure of work affected the health of the Prime Minister who was thus compelled to undergo treatment at a nursing home. He recovered afterwards and had again to apply himself to the question of financial stringency in the country.

After all, it was found that humankind was making progress in certain directions. For example, the Lausanne Conference was opened by Mr. MacDonald with the resultant agreement for payment of debts by Germany, which was approved by all concerned. The cotton strike came to an end. And last of all, the condition began to improve.

The second Indian Round Table Conference closed its third session in the House of Lords in December 1932 and on the 24th, a message was sent to the Delegates by His Majesty King George V as follows :

"Delegates of the Round-Table Conference, I thank you sincerely for the loyal words which you addressed to me at the conclusion of your Conference. I know how complex the problem before you

has, under closer scrutiny, proved to be, and I shall study with deep interest the Report of your deliberations. It is gratifying to learn that the spirit of good will which is uppermost in men's hearts at this season has prevailed throughout your meetings, and I am confident that your labours will prove to have fortified a partnership whose strength and endurance are of such consequence to all my people.

I bid you God-speed, with my best wishes for peace and prosperity in the New Year."

And on the Christmas Day in 1932, His Majesty King George V spoke to his peoples as follows:

"Through one of the marvels of modern science, I am enabled this Christmas Day to speak to all my peoples throughout the Empire. I take it as a good omen that wireless should have reached its present perfection at a time when the Empire has been linked in closer union, for it offers its immense possibilities to make that union closer still. It may be that our future will lay upon us more than one stern test. Our past will have taught us how to meet it unshaken. For the present the work to which we are all equally bound is to arrive at a reasoned tranquillity within our borders, to regain prosperity without self-seeking, and to carry with us those whom the burden of past years has disheartened or overborne. My life's aim has been to serve as I might towards those ends. Your loyalty, your confidence in me, has been my abundant reward. I speak now from my home and from my heart to you all; to men and women so cut off by the snows, the desert, or the sea that only voices out of the air can reach them; to those cut off from fuller life by blindness, sickness, or infirmity, and to those who are celebrating this day with their children and their grandchildren—to all, to each, I wish a happy Christmas. God bless you."

The opening of the year 1933 brought with it the circumstances of a dispute between Japan and China

and Japan's withdrawal from the League of Nations; all this seemed to threaten the peace of the world. The trouble related to the possession of Manchuria. Some sections of the Press expressed an opinion that in the absence of employment of the most careful diplomacy, Great Britain would be drawn into the affair. But Britain acted up to the policy laid down in the speech of His Majesty King George V, delivered in 1927, to the effect that Britain would refrain from interference with the internal affairs of the Far East.

Aviation made wonderful progress and there were, during 1933, sensational feats performed. An Italian flying officer established a record by attaining a speed of more than 426 miles per hour. In Westland machines, four British airmen crossed the Mount Everest by flying at a height of 35,000 feet.

This year, His Majesty the King was unable to visit the Royal Academy Commemorative Exhibition due to a cold he had caught. So, in his stead, Her Majesty the Queen attended the Exhibition, while His Majesty's inability to attend the same was disappointing to him; because King George V had always taken a very keen interest in The Royal Academy.

On April 19, 1933, His Majesty inspected the First Royal Scots Regiment at Aldershot. In honour of the occasion, His Majesty the King delivered a speech and said that he desired to identify himself with his oldest Regiment and that Queen Victoria had taken pride in that regiment, because her father had been a Colonel in it. As the Regiment's Colonel-in-Chief, Princess Mary was present there and made an effective reply after the King's address was over.

The financial matters drew a very large Conference of various countries of the world in the month of June, 1933. It was the world Monetary and Economic Conference and was held in London, and as many as sixty-six nations were invited to it. While opening the Conference, His Majesty King George V delivered the following speech which was broadcast round the world :

"Gentlemen,—At this time of widespread economic distress it is with a feeling of deep responsibility that I welcome you to this country. I believe this to be the first time in history that any Sovereign has presided at the opening of a Conference of all the nations of the world. I wish to express my satisfaction that such a gathering has been possible, and my confidence that this common endeavour will lead to beneficial results. I welcome the representatives of the States Members of the League of Nations. I have always followed the work of the League with the keenest appreciation and interest. The League has convened this Conference and has prepared the way for it through the valuable services of the expert Committee. Without the League, and without the ideals of the League, I doubt whether this great meeting could ever have taken place.

I fully recognize the magnitude of the task of this Conference, but there is evidence of a real desire to reach agreement which gives me hope. All nations are suffering from a common ill. This is shown only too clearly by the rise in the figures of unemployment. The meaning of these figures in terms of human suffering has been my constant concern in recent years, as it has been the concern of every one of you here to-day upon whom the responsibility of Government has rested.

In the face of a crisis which all realize and acknowledge, I appeal to you all to co-operate for the sake of the ultimate good of the whole world.

It cannot be beyond the power of man so to use the vast resources of the world as to ensure the material progress of civilization. No diminution in those resources has taken place. On the contrary, discovery, invention, and organization have multiplied their possibilities to such an extent that abundance of production has itself created new problems. And together with this amazing material progress, there has come a new recognition of the interdependence of nations and of the value of collaboration between

them. Now is the opportunity to harness this new consciousness of common interests to the service of mankind.

In the firm belief that mutual consultation is the first step towards right action, I inaugurate this Conference, I shall follow your deliberations with the closest interest and attention; and I pray that the results of your labours will set the world once more on the path of prosperity and ordered progress."

In June 1933, His Majesty King George V and Her Majesty Queen Mary entertained at Buckingham Palace King Feisal of Iraq, to whom a hearty welcome was accorded by the citizens of London and whose sojourn in Britain was regarded by the public with interest.

A couple of days later, His Majesty performed the opening ceremony of South Africa House.

On June 26, 1933, King George V laid the foundation-stone of new buildings for the University of London. and His Majesty's speech, delivered on the occasion, ran as follows :

"I am very glad to be present here to-day, accompanied by the Queen, to lay the foundation-stone of new buildings for the University of London of which we are proud to be honorary graduates.

I thank you for your loyal address recalling to us the interesting history of the University of our capital city, which has now completed a century of distinguished and honoured life- She has waited long for a home that she could truly call her own, and we all now rejoice to see the beginning of a finely planned group of buildings which will serve as headquarters for her far-reaching work and influence....

In addition to the Chancellors of British universities we welcome here to-day representatives of foreign and Dominion universities and of learned societies, whose presence lends a special interest to the procedure.

Bloomsbury has long been a centre of learning,

and it is appropriate that we should inaugurate here, on this great site, a stately plan of buldings worthy of London and of her University. I hope that this noble enterprise, which has begun so well, may attain an early and triumphant completion."

In the month of August, 1933, Their Majesty King George V and queen Mary paid a visit to Leeds and performed the opening ceremony of the new Civic Hall on the 23rd of that month. In his speech on the occasion, His Majesny recalled with pleasure his first visit to Leeds in 1894 in connection with the Yorkshire College and added that seventy-five years before, his beloved Grandmother had opened the old Town Hall. In the end, His Majesty wished the great city increased prosperity.

On December 25, 1933, the following Christmas Day message was conveyed by His Majesty King George V in his broadcast speech to the peoples:

"Once again at this season it is my pleasure and privilege to speak directly to all the members of our world-wide family. I do so with the profound emotion, as well as with gratitude for the unbroken chain of our loyal greetings this moment delivered to me. In spite of many upheavals and uncertainties, the past year has shown sober progress towards a recovery and setting in order of our respective communities. This is not spectacular work; but what has already been accomplished gives us hope for our present and confidence in our future.

Now that science has practically abolished time and space in our dealings with each othet across the width of the world, we are finding out that there is neither time nor room for old habits of thought and action which, though they had their use in the days when communications were slower, are now not needed in our dealings. With this discovery and the pressure of crowded events has arisen an immense and closer understanding of our problems. as between ourselves, and of the wisest measures to meet them.

We owe something of the change to modern

science; but her gifts would have been useless without the sanity, the patience, and the good will of all my peoples; for it is on such qualities that the foundations of national as of personal life are laid—unshakable sanity, invincible patience, and tireless good will. These, in the long run, can overcome most things that may be brought against them. In this belief and hope I wish to all who hear me, and especially to the children, whose great day this is, a happy Christmas, with the blessing of peace upon earth to men of good will. God bless you."

During the year 1934, there were many functions of importance attended by Their Majesties King Georg V and Queen Mary. Their Majesties opened the Royal Tournament at Clympia on the 17th of May. On the Empire Day, their Majesties visited the Royal Air Force aerodrome at Bircham Newton, where they were received with great enthusiasm. In the month of June, Their Majesties attended Ascot according to their annual practice. "Ascot Races are an annual fashionable function dating from 1711 and taking place on Ascot Heath, only six miles from Windsor; have always had royal patronage." His Majesty the King saw the Test Match and enjoyed it well.

In the month of July Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary visited Edinburgh. On the occasion of the Royal visit, a garden party was given by Their Majesties, who also visited different parts of the city. On return from beyond the Border, the King opened the new library at Manchester. Another important function was the opening of the Mersey Tunnel—from Liverpool to Manchester on July 18, 1934..

In the month of August, 1934, the betrothal of Prince George to Princess Marina was officially announced. Princess Marina, the daughter of Prince Nicholas of Greece, had frequent occasions to visit England, and was, therefore, well known to the people of England. And her arrival in London in September was hailed with joy by vast crowds. The Princess was the guest of the King and Queen at Balmoral.

The 26th of September was the important day, in

the history of Great Britain's shipbuilding, on which was launched, on the Clyde, the new Cunard-White Star liner "534," the most luxurious liner of Great Britain. This new liner was christened by Her Majesty Queen Mary, and during the ceremony the Queen was accompanied by the King and the Prince of Wales. Large crowds had assembled to witness the ceremony.

On October 22, 1934, His Majesty King George V performed the opening ceremony of the new building of the Cambridge University, and on that occasion His Majesty delivered the following speech:

"I am glad to be with you on this memorable occasion, and to express my appreciation of all that has been done to provide this wonderful home for the library of Cambridge University. The vision, faith and enterprise of those who conceived this great idea have been abundantly justified. In the long history of your University there have been many notable gifts, but the traditions of the past have been equalled or excelled by the generosity and public spirit manifested in our own day.....

A Library such as this is both a power-house and a testing station of educational activities. It inspires and helps the work of specialists in every field of research, and it provides from generation to generation the standards of truth and sound learning by which the fresh products of science and scholarship are tried. It is a workshop of new knowledge and a storehouse of seasoned wisdom.

I congratulate the architect and all who have shared in constructing and equipping this fine building on their achievement; and I declare this Library open in the confident hope that it will be a centre of light and guidance for the civilization of mankind."

In the month of October, 1934, His Majesty the King bestowed the Dukedom of Kent upon Prince George. The Duke's marriage with Princess Marina was performed in the following month and caused a

great rejoicing in the country, and the spirit of their rejoins, displayed on the occasion, was referred to in His Majesty's Christmas Day broadcast speech of 1934, which ran as follows:

"On this Christmas Day I send to all my people everywhere my Christmas greeting. The day with its hallowed memories is the Festival of the Family. I would like to think that you who are listening to me now, in whatever part of the world you may be, and all the peoples of this Realm and Empire, are bound to me and to one another by the spirit of one great family. The Queen and I were deeply moved by the manner in which this spirit was manifested a month ago at the marriage of our dear son and daughter.

My desire and hope is that the same spirit may become ever stronger in its hold and wider in its range. The world is still restless and troubled. The clouds are lifting, but we have still our own anxieties to meet. I am convinced that if we meet them in the spirit of one family we shall overcome them, for then private and party interests will be controlled by care for the whole community.....

If my voice reaches any of the peoples of India, let it bring the assurance of my constant care for them, and of my desire that they, too, may ever more fully realize and value their own place in the unity of the one family.

May I add very simply and sincerely that if I may be regarded as in some true sense the head of this great and widespread family, sharing its life and sustained by its affection, this will be a full reward for the long and sometimes anxious labours of my reign of well-nigh five-and-twenty years?

As I sit in my own home I am thinking of the great multitudes who are listening to my voice whether they be in British homes or in far-off regions of the world. For you all, and especially for your children, I wish a happy Christmas. I commend you to "The Father of Whom every family in heaven and on earth is named." God bless you all."

CHAPTER XXV

THE SILVER JUBILEE.

The year 1935 opened with great preparations for the grand occasion of the Silver Jubilee of the reign of Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary. The 6th of May had already been fixed for the ceremony according to the official announcement of July 1934, in which it was also laid down that a service would be held at St. Paul's Cathedral and would be attended by the members of the Royal Family as well as the Premiers of Dominions. The Dean announced that the Thanksgiving Service, which was open to the public, would be held at 4 p. m. on the 6th of May, and that 5,000 persons were expected to attend it. Practically speaking, it was soon after the official announcement of 1934 that arrangements for Their Majesties' Silver Jubilee proceeded apace.

As the 6th of May came nearer and nearer, the people became busier and busier with the preparations for the grand occasion and got occupied up to the elbow. There was a charming decoration of the buildings—official and private, shops and factories, hotels and clubs, theatres, and cinema-houses. The illumination was on a scale fully in keeping with the grandeur of the occasion. All the great buildings in London were floodlit on the occasion, and night was turned into day. Buckingham Palace, St. James Palace, the Admiralty, Big Ben, Westminster Abbey—all these and other buildings of importance were found bathed in silver light. If the triumph of the preparations for the occasion was a pride of Great Britain, India, over 6,000 miles away, was equally proud of her triumphant participation in the function, and likewise were Their Majesties' Dominions and other parts of the British

Empire. The occasion was unique, indeed, and was such as had not been enjoyed simultaneously by the various parts of the Empire for a long time. All the countries of the Empire celebrated the Silver Jubilee on the 6th of May, 1935, and this went a long way to manifest their loyalty and devotion to Their Majesties the King and Queen.

His Excellency the Viceroy was pleased to issue the following broadcast message on the occasion of the Silver Jubilee :

"It is with feelings of the greatest pride and pleasure as His Majesty's representative in India that I send this message of greeting to all my fellow citizens throughout the country on this auspicious day and join with them in joyfully celebrating the fact that Our Beloved Sovereign has been spared to reign over us for the past 25 years and in praying that he may continue for many years to guide the destinies of the British Empire. During those years our King-Emperor has set us all the finest example of public service by his constant and abiding interest in the lives and fortunes of all classes and races throughout the Empire, who gratefully and loyally look up to him as their beloved and trusted ruler.

It has been my good fortune for 16 out of those 25 years to have been closely associated with the interests of India and her people. These years have been to me full of interest and not without anxiety. I have seen the Princes and people of India giving of their best during the four years of the Great War and loyally and wholeheartedly taking their full share in helping to Secure the safety of the British Throne and the integrity and security of all parts of the British Empire.

I have witnessed the immense developments that have taken place during these years in all branches of our administrative work for promoting the welfare and prosperity of all classes of

our people. I have taken my share in promoting the grate advance that has taken place in all matters connected with self-government. I have seen India steadily moving forward towards full and equal status and partnership with other Dominions under our Sovereign's rule.

With these recollections in my mind I feel we can unitedly join together in putting aside all our differences to-day and gratefully thank our well-beloved Sovereign for his devoted guidance and care for us and with deep loyalty send our heartfelt prayer: God Save the King-Emperor."

A fund was inaugurated in India. Ordinarily a king would have directed or liked the use of such a fund for the purpose of providing a rare piece of pageantry on the occasion, but His Majesty King George V, who kept his Indian peoples' interest at heart and described them as his "beloved people," accorded his Royal approval to the devotion of the fund to four institutions of a charitable nature for the good of the Indian people themselves. Three of these were the Indian Red Cross Society, the St. John Ambulance Association, and the National Association for supplying medical aid by women to the women of India (Countess of Dufferin's Fund). "These three institutions form a long established and well-controlled all-India health and welfare group of wide scope, and are thus peculiarly fitted to be the beneficiaries of such an all-India appeal and an all-India memorial as Their Majesties' Silver Jubilee Fund." All the three institutions have for their aims and objects what can be called the most honourable that man can set himself about. These institutions stand for the service of humanity, the relief of pain and the saving of life. The greatest proof of the noble services rendered to mankind by the Indian Red Cross Society and the St. John Ambulance Association was found on the occasion of the Bihar Earthquake a few years ago.

The fourth institution or the object for the use of the fund was left to the choice of the people of the district or locality concerned.

The call to raise the fund had a warm response from end to end of India, where the Silver Jubilee was celebrated in a universal manner with pomp and pageant.

Whilst Their Majesties' Silver Jubilee was celebrated throughout the whole British Empire, the function, as natural, had its centre in London, the heart of the British Empire, like the entire function of a man's body which has its centre in the heart.

So, in hundreds of thousands the subjects of His Majesty King George V gathered in London to join the celebration of the Silver Jubilee and pay homage to Their Majesties the King and Queen on the 6th May, 1935. Belonging to all races, creeds and colour, they came to London from all parts of the world—from Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, India, Malaya; from Scotland, Ireland and Wales; from remote dependencies and far-flung outposts of the British Empire; from the Midlands and the countryside of England.

The Jubilee procession began on the morning of the 6th May, when His Majesty King George V, accompanied by Her Majesty Queen Mary, drove in a State landau from Buckingham Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral for the Silver Jubilee thanks-giving service. The other landaus which comprised the procession, were occupied by the members of the Royal Family, Dominion representatives and the Prime Minister.

The following four different sections had been marked previously for the procession:

Their Majesties, with four Indian aides-de-camp and an escort of Life Guards.

The senior members of the Royal Family with an escort of Life Guards.

The junior members of the Royal Family with an escort of Royal Horse Guards, and

The Prime Minister and the Premiers of the Dominions preceding the rest.

The route was lined by several thousand men of the Royal Navy the Army and the Royal Air Force.

There was a guard of honour at Buckingham Palace, composed of picked men from the three services. The procession was cheered by thousands of people who thronged the streets where the seat holders were in their seats. These seats had been bought by the people from all over the world, and they had occupied their seats from an early hour of the morning. The streets were closed to traffic at 8-30 a. m.—the time allowed to the seat holders was up to 9-30 a. m. At St. Paul's Cathedral there was a guard of honour of men of the London Territorial units, and each guard had its own band. There was a thanks-giving service at the Cathedral. The following message of thanks was sent by His Majesty King George V to the Dean of St. Paul's in the afternoon of the 6th may:

“The King and Queen recall with thankfulness in their hearts the blessings which have been vouchsafed to them during these last twenty-five momentous years in the history of this country. and it was with a spirit of profound thankfulness to Almighty God that their Majesties had been able to join their people to-day in this lastingly impressive ceremony.”

The 6th of May, 1935, was a Bank Holiday. On the night of the Jubilee Day, His Majesty King George V spoke to his people in the Empire as in his broadcast message which ran as follows:

“At the close of this memorable day I must speak to my people everywhere. Yet how can I express what is in my heart? As I passed this morning through cheering multitudes to and from St. Paul's Cathedral, as I thought there of all that these twenty-five years have brought to me and to my country and my Empire, how could I fail to be most deeply moved? Words cannot express my thoughts and feelings. I can only say to you, my very dear people, that the Queen and I thank you from the depth of our hearts for all the loyalty and—may I say?—the love with which this day and always you have surrounded us. I dedicate myself a new to

your service for the years that may still be given to me.

I look back on the past with thankfulness to God. My people and I have come through great trials and difficulties together. They are not over. In the midst of this day's rejoicing I grieve to think of the numbers of my people who are still without work. We owe to them, and not least to those who are suffering from any form of disablement, all the sympathy and help that we can give. I hope that during this Jubilee Year all who can, will do their utmost to find them work and bring them hope.

Other anxieties may be in store. But I am persuaded that with God's help they may all be overcome, if we meet them with confidence, courage, and unity. So I look forward to the future with faith and hope.

It is to the young that the future belongs. I trust that through the Fund inaugurated by my dear son the Prince of Wales to commemorate this year many of them throughout this country may be helped in body, mind, and character to become useful citizens.

I have been greatly touched by all the greetings which have come to me to-day from my Dominions and Colonies, from India and from this Home Country. My heart goes out to all who may be listening to me now wherever you may be—here at home in town or village, or in some far-off corner of the Empire, or it may be on the high seas.

Let me end my words to you with those which Queen Victoria used after her Diamond Jubilee, thirty-eight years ago. No words could more truly or simply express my own deep feeling now: "From my heart I thank my beloved people. May God bless them."

This Jubilee Day message of His late Majesty King George V was also referred to in the New Year's message of greeting for 1937 to all peoples of the

British Empire issued on the 31st of December, 1936, by His Most Gracious Majesty King George VI, our present King-Emperor, who said :

"To repeat the words used by my dear father at the time of his Silver Jubilee, my wife and I dedicate ourselves for all time to your service"—"and pray God that He may give us guidance and strength to follow the path that lies before us."

On the Jubilee Day, the following message was sent by His Majesty King George V to the London County Council schools and institutions :

"On the Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of my Accession I send you this Message.

You are the heirs of a great past ; but the future is yours, and is your high responsibility. Each of you must try to be a good citizen in a good city. To this end you must make the best of all your powers.

Strive to grow in strength, in knowledge, and in grace. If you persist bravely in this endeavour you will work worthily for your family, your city, your country, and for mankind. So to live, in whatever sphere, must be noble and may be great. My confident trust is in you."

On the 8th of May, 1935, the representatives of the Dominions and Colonies presented His Majesty King George V with an address of Congratulation at St. James's Palace, and His Majesty gave the following reply :

"There is a word which gladdens me, more especially when I hear it used by friends from overseas, many of whom say when they visit this country that "they are coming home." It is in this spirit that the Queen and I meet you to-day, you who represent the vast territories of the Dominions, Colonies, and the Protectorates, my peoples of India, and the dwellers in countless isles of the sea, from the Pacific to our own home waters. We greet the Prime Ministers of the Dominions, now equal partners in the Empire, and I thank them for the

Addresses from their Parliaments which they have handed to me. We welcome one and all to our home.

Before I succeeded my Father, the Queen and I had the privilege of studying at first hand the Dominions Overseas and India. We were fellow travellers, then as now, comparing notes and sharing impressions. We treasure these memories and keep them alive; moreover, what we forget our four sons are now able to recall. Many years before our happy partnership began I had as a midshipman sailed the seven seas: I realized early that the Empire has many climes but one spirit.....

We are sometimes told that we are lacking in logic, our political institutions loose and undefined. But I look back on the trying and testing time through which we have passed and wonder whether a less flexible system would have withstood the strains to which we have been subjected. With common sense and good will as our shield and buckler, we have kept, in spite of all difficulties, our heritage of liberty, alike for the individual and for our many constituent races. The numberless and invisible ties of sentiment and tradition which bind us together are indeed delicate; but many strands make a cable, strong to bind in times of adversity. It is my prayer, no less than my firm belief, that this bond of the spirit may prove also the bond of peace.

Some of you are, with a few happy exceptions, about my own age. I pray for the continuance of God's blessing on your labours. With His help I will work on with you in the years that may remain for that object which has ever been next my heart the welfare of the Mother Country, of the Dominions overseas, and of India, their happiness and their good repute.

On the same date, the Diplomatic Corps' address of Congratulation was presented to His Majesty King George V by the Brazilian Ambassador at

St. James's Palace ; in reply His Majesty said : " Your Excellency,

The warmth and sincerity of the congratulations and good wishes which you have just addressed to me in the name of the Diplomatic Body accredited to my Court have deeply touched the Queen and myself. It is particularly gratifying to me that these words should have been pronounced by one whose long residence in London and whose well-known friendship for my country have won for him an especial esteem, not only as an individual but as the representative of a great and friendly Republic with which our relations are, and have always been, peculiarly happy.....

I have heard it rumoured that amongst your colleagues my capital is a greatly coveted post. I am indeed happy if that is the case, and just as I consider my Court to be singularly well favoured in respect of the representatives accredited to it, so it will be my unfailing endeavour to ensure that no support or encouragement of which they may stand in need shall ever be lacking.

Your Excellency, once more I thank you and your colleagues, on my own behalf and in the name of the Queen and of my Family for your kind expressions of good will. I deeply appreciate and heartily reciprocate them ; and I pray God that the unity of purpose which has brought you here together to-day may be a symbol of an enduring peace in the world at large."

On the 9th of May, 1935. the Houses of Parliament presented an address to King George V in Westminster Hall ; His Majesty's reply ran as follows :

" My Lords and Member of the House of Commons :

I thank you from my heart for your loyal Addresses, and for the words of devoted affection which you have used in speaking of myself, of the Queen and of our Family.

Your presence here to-day accompanied by

the Prime Ministers of the Dominion of Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia, the Dominion of New Zealand, and the Union of South Africa gives rise to many memories and many thoughts. The Mother of Parliaments and her children, grown to full estate, stand now upon equal terms in common allegiance to the Crown. The unity of the British Empire is no longer expressed by the supremacy of the time-honoured Parliament that sits here at Westminster. The Crown is the historic symbol that unites this great family of nations and races, scattered over every quarter of the earth.

I especially welcome here to-day representatives of my Indian Empire.

This, my Palace of Westminster, in the mighty heart of our Empire, is the very cradle of our envied Parliamentary institutions. Here is the anvil whereon our common law was forged, to become the joint inheritance of the United States of America and our own community of peoples. Beneath these rafters of medieval oak, the silent witnesses of historic tragedies and pageants, we celebrate the present under the spell of the past.....

When my Grandmother, Queen Victoria, of illustrious memory, rejoiced with her people on the occasion of her two Jubilees, she gave thanks for a long period of unbroken prosperity. Such periods cannot always recur. In looking back over the twenty-five years of my reign, the thankfulness that I feel to-day is chiefly for escape from danger greater than ever before threatened our land. I can never forget how the peril from without at once united all the parties, classes, Governments, and races of the Empire; men and women played their parts; the ranks were closed and, in the issue, strength upheld the free. Let us not in this hour of thanks-giving fail to remember those who gave their lives, or who live now maimed or blinded, that we might continue to enjoy the blessings of life.

Through later years our path has led uphill. In the aftermath of war, in a world exhausted by its ordeals and impoverished by its destruction, we set ourselves to resume our normal ways, to recreate the structure of our industry and commerce, and to respond to the urgent desire to improve the conditions of life. We were treading unfamiliar and broken ground, for there had been far-reaching changes, especially in economic conditions. Everywhere a feeling of uncertainty and lack of confidence hung like a shadow over human endeavour. But we have made headway by the earnest good will, prudence, and stability of my people, and to-day the country has attained to a measure of industrial success which gives it confidence in the future.

I have been blessed in all my work in having beside me my dear wife, of whom you have spoken so kindly. I give thanks to Almighty God, who has thus far sustained me and my people, and I pray that we may continue to pursue the cause of freedom and progress in a spirit of peace, tolerance, and understanding."

These public functions, organized for the expression of congratulations and presentation of addresses to Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary, were innumerable, indeed.

On the occasion of Their Majesties' Silver Jubilee, the following message was issued by His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala, the Chancellor of the Chamber of Princes of India :

"The spontaneous participation of the Princes and people of India in the celebration of this event connotes the ties that bind us with golden chains to the Crown, which is the criflamme of the Empire. We may have political differences with Whitehall or Delhi, but so far as the person and Throne of our beloved Emperor is concerned there is no doubt of the whole-hearted devotion of the Princes and people of India.

The significance of the invitation to India to participate in the historic event shows the desire of the Sovereign and the British people to secure continuity of the excellent results of Their Majesties' visit to India for their coronation, to lead India into the comity of nations, and to make her a powerful unit of the Empire.

The war established comradeship between the British and Indian people in arms during the war; and the present occasion should establish the continuity of that comradeship. The characteristics of the Princes of India are as varied as their States, but they have one quality in common—their intense loyalty to the Crown, whose sway embraces one-fourth of the human race and one-fifth of the globe.

The ambition of the Princes and people of India is to have a place of pride in the Empire, and I hope the significance of the message of sympathy, goodwill and co-operation that it is my privilege to give to-day will not be lost both upon Britons and Indians. We have always regarded the Crown as the symbol of unity and my message to Indians as well as to Britons is to commemorate the happy event by a sincere and sustained effort to bring Britain and India closer together by the ties and spirit of real comradeship for the promotion of peace and human happiness."

On the occasion of the serious disaster of an earthquake in Quetta, the following message was sent by his Majesty King George V to His Excellency the Viceroy of India in June 1935:

"The Queen and I am greatly shocked to hear of the tragic disaster in Quetta involving loss of many valuable lives among the European and Indian population. Our hearts go out in sympathy to the bereaved, injured and those whose homes and property have been destroyed. Please keep me informed of any further news."

The disaster was most appalling. Being led by his highly sympathetic regards for the staff of his Department, Mr. G. V. Bewoor, C. I. E., I. C. S., Director-General, Indian Posts and Telegraphs, was one of the first, if not the first, of the Heads of All-India Departments who reached the spot personally to see what had happened there to the employees under his control. And according to the enquires made, it was found that out of a total number of about 167 employees of the Department, as many as about 30 had been killed (including many who perished with all the members of their families, not included in the figure) and 30 had been seriously injured.

These figures show the extent of the terrifying disaster and the high toll of life it took. And so, His Majesty King George V, whilst issuing the above message, was led by his affection for his subjects in India to direct for any further information about the sufferers of the disaster.

The King's last message of the year 1935, which proved to be His Majesty's last personal message to his peoples in the Empire, was his Christmas Day message, which was broadcast from Sandringham and ran as follows:

"I wish you all, my dear friends, a happy Christmas. I have been deeply touched by the greetings which, in the last few minutes, have reached me from all parts of the Empire.

Let me, in response, send to each of you a greeting from myself. My words will be very simple, but spoken from the heart on this family festival of Christmas.

The year that is passing—the twenty-fifth since my accession—has been to me most memorable. It called forth a spontaneous offering of loyalty—and, may I say, of love—which the Queen and I can never forget.

How could I fail to note in all the rejoicing not merely respect for the Throne but a warm and

generous remembrance for the man himself who, may God help him, has been placed upon it.

In Europe and many parts of the world anxieties surround us. It is good to think that our own family of peoples is at peace in itself and united in one desire to be at peace with other nations—the friends of all, the enemy of none.

May the spirit of good will and mutual helpfulness grow and spread; Then it will bring not only the blessing of peace, but a solution of the economic troubles which still beset us. To those who are suffering or in distress, whether in this country or in any part of the Empire, I offer my deepest sympathy.

But I would also give a Christmas message of hope and cheer. United by the bonds of willing service, let us prove ourselves both strong to endure and resolute to overcome.

Once again as I close I send to you all, and not the least to the children who may be listening to me, my truest Christmas wishes, and those of my dear wife, my children, and grandchildren who are with me to-day.

I add a heartfelt prayer that, wherever you are God may bless and keep you always."

CHAPTER XXVI
**HIS MAJESTY'S MAILS—DURING THE
TWENTY-FIVE YEARS
BY**

**Mr. G. V. BEWOOR, C.I.E., I.C.S.
(DIRECTOR—GENERAL OF INDIAN
POSTS & TELEGRAPHS)**

The 25 years of His Imperial Majesty's reign witnessed a remarkable series of scientific discoveries and a vast development in their adoption for practical purposes. The main purpose of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs being the conveyance of communications, either written or verbal, by the fastest means available from the sender to the receiver, the outstanding feature of the development of the Department has been the adoption by it of the new and quicker means of communication devised and developed during the 25 years by land and by sea, through the air and through the ether.

The year 1910 which saw His Imperial Majesty, King George V. ascend the throne found India enjoying the cheapest postal rates in the world. The postcard was conveyed for 3 pies and a letter for half an anna, these rates having been in force since 1879 and 1851 respectively. The volume of traffic handled by the Department which was about 913 million articles in 1910 gradually rose as a result of the spread of education and the development of trade and industry in the country until it reached a total of 1,400 millions in 1921. The rise in prices which came as the aftermath of the War necessitated an increase in the salaries paid to the staff and sent up the cost to the Department of the services and materials which it had to utilize. In order to cover the large gap between

the revenue and expenditure the postage rates on the letter and postcard were doubled in 1922. This led to an immediate drop in the total amount of traffic handled by the Post Office but in the course of the next 10 years as the public got accustomed to the higher rates, the traffic rose up until it reached a figure of 1,375 millions in 1930.

The severe world depression in trade which started as a reaction from the somewhat artificial prosperity of the immediate post-war years led to heavy drop in the traffic and in order to prevent the corresponding large fall in revenue the postage rates had to be increased again, the letter rate being raised to 1 1/4 anna and the postcard rate to 3/4 of an anna. Even these existing postage rates are still among the cheapest in the world.

In the year 1910 mails were carried in the country daily over a distance of 156,000 miles out of which over 95,000 miles were covered by runners and boatmen and over 32,000 by railways and 19,000 by steamers, the rest being by mail carts, ponies or camels. There were neither motor services nor air services. At the end of 1934 mails were carried daily over a distance of 167,000 miles out of which about 19,000 were covered by motor services, 41,000 by railways and over 84,000 by runners and boatmen. In addition there had been established bi-weekly air services from Karachi to Rangoon, Karachi to Madras and Karachi to Lahore.

India's Telegraph System

The progress in the development of sciences and especially of the electrical sciences during the last 25 years has been most remarkable and the department has taken advantage of every step in this progress for quickening the means of communication by telegraph and telephone. In the year when His Majesty came to the throne India had 2,780 telegraph offices with a total wire mileage of over two lakhs. The number of telegrams handled was 12 millions with a revenue of 86 lakhs of rupees. At present there are over 4,380

telegraph offices with a wire mileage of about six lakhs; the number of messages has not however increased very largely during this period owing mainly to the depression in trade though on account of the enhanced rates, the revenue has gone up. The number of telegrams in the year 1933-34 was about 15 1/2 millions with revenue of nearly two crores of rupees. In the field of telegraphic communication with foreign countries the last 25 years have witnessed very remarkable changes. In 1910 foreign traffic to countries west of India was carried by cables which landed in India at Bombay and Karachi and by a land line from Karachi through Persia, Russia and Germany. In 1927 a wireless beam service was opened between England and India and in 1931 the overland lines in Persia were handed over to the Persian Government. The principal means of communication with countries to the west of India is now by cable and wireless from Bombay. Telegraphic communication with countries to the east of India is mainly *via* cable from Madras to Penang but there is also a direct Beam wireless service between India and Japan introduced in 1933 and operated from Bombay.

Telephones

In 1910 there were in India about 180 telephone exchanges operated manually with about 8,000 subscribers and there were no trunk telephones of any kind. The first trunk telephone was opened in India in 1911 between Bombay and Poona for the exclusive use of the Government of Bombay and the first automatic telephone exchange was installed in Simla in 1912. Since then there has been a steady and remarkable expansion in the provision of telephone facilities. India is a country of vast extent and the few large industrial and commercial cities are separated by long distances. Any large development of telephones could not be expected until trunk facilities between such cities could be provided. The vast distances made the provision of such facilities expensive and difficult until the invention of the telephone.

repeater and of wired wireless (carrier equipment). These inventions were promptly adopted by India and the policy of providing trunk facilities has been steadily pursued with the result that at present most of the large cities of India are connected to the general trunk telephone system. The provision of the trunks has also led to the opening of new systems in a large number of the smaller towns which would otherwise not have cared to possess telephone exchanges. In 1933 a telephone service from India to and *via* Great Britain to most countries of the world was established and this service is now available to all exchanges on the trunk system in India. At the end of 1934 there were over 340 telephone exchanges in India with a total of 61,000 subscribers and the revenues from trunk telephone calls which did not at all exist in 1910 had reached a figure of over 20 lakhs of rupees per annum.

Wireless Telegraphy

The first wireless stations erected in India in 1906 consisted of a chain connecting Port Blair in the Andaman Islands with the mainland and by the beginning of 1910 there were in all 8 stations. Since then the construction of wireless stations has been steadily progressing and they have been mainly used for communication with ships. Apart from this however a high speed duplex wireless service was instituted in 1934 between Madras and Rangoon for conveying commercial traffic. The development of air traffic has led to the construction of a number of wireless stations since 1929 including direction-finding and short-wave station.

In 1910, the Post Office and the Telegraphs were two distinct organisations each under a separate Director-General. In 1912, the control of both the Departments was vested in a single officer designated the Director-General of Posts and Telegraphs. Next to the Indian State Railways, the Indian Posts and Telegraphs Department is perhaps the largest single employer in India and its personnel numbers over 122,000 persons. Apart from conveyance of correspond-

ence and communications written or verbal it runs a banking business which has over 30 lakhs of depositors with a deposit of over 52 crores of rupees ; it has life insurance business with over 87,000 insurants the sums assured totalling over 16 crores of rupees. It pays pension to military pensioners; it provides facilities for the remittance of money and collects trade charges through its value payable system

CHAPTER XXVII
THE PASSING OF KING GEORGE V
HIS MAJESTY'S ILLNESS

The beginning of the year 1936 marked the beginning of His Majesty King George V's illness which grew serious in a short time. It was reported on Friday, the 17th of January, that His Majesty was suffering from cold and was, as a precautionary measure, remaining indoors for a few days owing to the cold weather. But His illness took a turn for the worse on Saturday night. Shortly before midnight, a bulletin was issued over the signature of Sir Frederic, Surgeon Apothecary to His Majesty's Household at Sandringham, Sir Stanley Hewett, Surgeon Apothecary to the King since 1914, and Lord Dawson of Penn Physician in Ordinary to the King. This bulletin ran as follows:

"The bronchial catarrh from which His Majesty the King is suffering is not severe but there have appeared signs of cardiac weakness which must be regarded with some disquiet."

On the morning of Saturday, the 18th of January, the physicians decided to call in Sir Maurice Cassidy, one of the Physicians Extraordinary to the King, well known for his work on diseases of the heart. Accordingly, Sir Maurice Cassidy was called. He left for Sandringham by an early train. On his arrival there, he consulted his colleagues, and at 10-15 a. m. on the same day, the following statement was issued:

"The anxiety expressed in the bulletin last night persists."

On Sunday morning, it was officially stated from Sandringham that His Majesty the King had passed

a restless night but maintained strength. In the evening of the same day, at 7-57. the following bulletin was issued:

"The King passed a quiet day. There is no change in His Majesty's condition."

While His Majesty the King was sleeping peacefully in the afternoon, Her Majesty the Queen and the Princess Royal went out for a walk in the grounds, and this was done for the first time since His Majesty's illness which had developed on Friday. While pacing the gravel paths between the snow-covered lawns with a walking stick, Her Majesty Queen Mary talked earnestly with the Princess. They were heavily wrapped and remained on grounds for about half an hour.

It was reported in a subsequent bulletin that the King had slept for several hours during the day.

It was emphasized in Court circles that the King's illness was not only the result of a sudden cold. "His last illness in 1928-29 had left the King more susceptible than other people and the great grief that he suffered recently in the death of his sister, Princess Victoria, had depressed him considerably."

Despite the cold and frosty weather, people were coming in large numbers—anxiously driving, riding and walking—to read the bulletins. This large gathering of men and women at the gates of Buckingham Palace, which began at dawn on Sunday, reflected the nation's concern at the King's illness. Later, taxis arrived at the rate of three per minute and the occupants joined the waiting crowds. The illness of His Majesty King George V evoked world-wide interest and sympathy.

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India who was on tour in the country at the time, cancelled the remainder of his tour as soon as the disquieting news from England regarding His Majesty's state of health was received by him. Leaving his camp by air, His Excellency arrived in Delhi in the afternoon of Monday, the 20th of January.

Throughout the morning on Sunday, the Queen and members of the Royal Family remained at Sandringham House, and this was the first time for many years that no member of the Royal Family could attend the service at the village church when the Court was in residence. At the service, the tenants of the Royal State and villagers joined in special prayers for the restoration of the King's health. And immediately after the service at Westminster Abbey there was a minute's silence while the congregation was asked to pray for His Majesty's recovery. Special prayers for the King's recovery were also offered in the churches throughout the Empire on that Sunday.

The night of Sunday, the 19th of January, was another anxious night during which lights burned in His Majesty's bed-room in Sandringham Palace, and nurses moved silently, watching every moment His Majesty's every movement. When the day dawned, the lights of the Royal bed-room were extinguished. Walking on the frost-bound roads, people again poured in from this dawn of Monday, the 20th January, and made anxious inquiries with regard to the King's condition. On this day, the condition of His Majesty caused increased anxiety to those around him, and as the last official act of his very busy life, His Majesty King George V delegated sovereign powers to the Prince of Wales, to Her Majesty Queen Mary, and to other Princes.

Sandringham House was hushed in silence when a bulletin issued at 9-25 p. m. (G. M. T.) on Monday, the 20th January, 1936, stated as follows:

"The King's life is moving peacefully towards its close."

The issue of this fateful bulletin rendered Sandringham House gloomy and silent. The news was telephoned to the Premier and also to members of the Royal Family, including Queen Maud of Norway.

Touching scenes were witnessed at Jubilee Gate, Sandringham House, as the tenants and villagers

waited to hear the last sad news. Their faces bore a look of grim solemnity as they anxiously waited in silent blackness in which the only sound to be heard was the whistling of the trees and the intonations of the village church clock. Only few dared to speak and then in hushed tones. They were waiting for the news which they dreaded to hear.

HIS MAJESTY'S DEATH

At 11-55 p. m. on Monday, the 20th of January, 1936, His Majesty King George V breathed his last in the presence of Her Majesty Queen Mary, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, the Princess Royal, and the Duke and Duchess of Kent. The Archbishop of Canterbury, who was the King's oldest and dearest friend, was also by the side of the King during His Majesty's last moments.

The Queen who had till then maintained an iron self-control, broke down and turning to her son, the new King, she exchanged an affectionate embrace. They took a loving gaze of the dead Monarch, and then moved to another room. The grief of the Queen was inconsolable. The happy union which had lasted so many pleasant years, was then over. The Queen Mother wept and sorrowed but not until everything which was expected of her as the Queen on the occasion had been carried out. The Queen personally telephoned the sad news to the absent members of the Royal Family, notably the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester in Buckingham Palace, the Duke of York at Windsor, the Duke of Connaught at Bath, and the Queen of Norway in Oslo.

The news spread speedily in the district and drew to Sandringham large crowds of people—women weeping and men bareheaded. A bulletin, containing the sad news, was conveyed individually to the highest officials of the King's Estate who joined the waiting crowd.

At 4 a. m. on January 21, the announcement of the King's death was posted outside Buckingham Palace where a silent crowd stood with bare heads. As the

day dawned, the early city workers swelled their numbers. At 8 o'clock, the Union Jack was hoisted at half-mast at the Houses of Parliament, and the other buildings in Whitehall followed suit.

In response to a request from the Home Secretary, the Big Bell at St. Paul's Cathedral was tolled from 8 a. m. to 10 a. m. to announce the sad news.

In West End restaurants His Majesty's death was the only topic of conversation. Sorrowing men and women came there in the early hours of the morning to read full details of the King's last hours and silently went home with heavy hearts and lined faces.

"A Great Reign. A Great King. A Great Man.—A little more than eight months ago, in the sunshine of high summer, huge crowds lined the London streets to cheer the King and Queen, as they drove in triumphal progress to St. Paul's Cathedral, with such stirring and heartfelt enthusiasm as the city has not witnessed within living memory. That night bonfires blazed across the land and the people gave themselves up to rejoicing, so that it has been said that those who were here saw what many of them had thought to have passed for ever.—"Merry England."

On Monday night the same crowds, in the biting cold of a cruelly hard winter, stood anxiously outside Buckingham Palace, waiting for news which they would not like to hear. In the small hours of the morning their worst fears were realised, for they learned that His Majesty King George V, their beloved Monarch, was dead. And just as their rejoicing in previous May had found an echo all over the world, their grief was shared in the remotest corners of the earth.

"The Empire has lost not only a great King but a great gentleman," was the comment of the people on passing of King George V. It was the best death—the end was quick and the suffering small, and the death occurred in His Majesty's home at Sandringham which he always loved best, where he always felt at ease,

and around which he could always walk, shoot and ride without formalities and like an ordinary English gentleman.

The usual constitutional procedure was carried out with regard to the verification of the King's death by the doctors, its confirmation and notification by the Home Secretary, and the offer of the Throne to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales who becomes the King immediately *de facto* and *de jure* until his coronation. And after these formalities, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, then Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David, was proclaimed the new King as King Edward VIII on Tuesday, the 21st of January, 1936, from the steps of the Royal Exchange in London through the traditional usage of the following historic phrase :

“The King is dead ; Long live the King.”

The news of the death of His Majesty King George V, which was immediately flashed officially to parts of the British Empire, filled the whole Empire with sorrow, which was shared even by those countries of the world that are not under the British Crown. They all sent messages of condolence and sympathy to the new King and to other members of the Royal Family, showing that the whole world was at one with Great Britain and the Empire in the Grief over the death of King George V. Early messages were received to the address of King Edward VIII Queen Mary or Mr. Baldwin from the Pope, President Lebrun, the Hungarian Regent, the Chairman of the Central Executive of the U. S. S. R., Dr. Benes, President of Czechoslovakia, King Victor Emmanuel, King Fuad of Egypt, the Boy King of Yugoslavia, Signor Mussolini and M. Laval. The new King commanded court mourning for nine months for the late King “of blessed memory ” and a change to half mourning on July 21, 1936.

When the news of the King-Emperor's death reached India on the ensuing morning, it plunged the whole country in mourning. Earlier telegrams had

given some satisfaction to the people of the country, but the previous day's messages, showing that His Majesty had undergone a change for the worse, were exciting apprehension as to the news that would be received on the morrow.

The sad news reached Delhi in the early hours of the morning on Tuesday, the 21st of January, 1936, and from Delhi it was communicated to the whole official world of India. It cast the deepest gloom all over the country. To Delhi the death of King George V meant a greater loss than to any other of the Dominion Capitals, as New Delhi is a creation of His late Majesty King George V. The following motto, as guidance to the people of India, appears on the gate of the Imperial Secretariat in big letters embossed on stone—a motto to be written in letters of gold, indeed, and to be kept ever fresh at heart by a progressive people :

"Liberty will not descend to a people. A people must raise themselves to it. It is a blessing that must be earned before it can be enjoyed."

On the sad news of the King's death, the following telegram was sent by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India to the Secretary of State for India :

"The Government of India have heard with profound sorrow of the demise of His late Majesty the King-Emperor. India mourns the death of a sovereign whose Silver Jubilee was so recently celebrated with marks of the deepest loyalty and affection and has always been looked up to as a true and truest friend of all classes and conditions of his people within his Indian Empire. On behalf of the Princes and the people of India we request you to convey to His Majesty King Edward VIII and to Her Gracious Majesty Queen Mary this expression of our heartfelt sorrow and to offer His Majesty our respectful homage on his accession to Throne of the British Empire."

The Governors of the Provinces in India sent messages of condolence and sympathy, and the follow-

ing message was sent by Sir Harry Haig, K. C. S. I., C. I. E., I. C. S., Governor of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh to His Majesty the King-Emperor:

"On behalf of the people of the United Provinces I humbly tender to Your Majesty and to Her Majesty Queen Mary the deep sympathy of all classes in the irreparable loss that has been sustained by the death of our beloved King-Emperor. His Majesty held a place in the very hearts of his people here as in other parts of the Empire, and their grief will be profound."

Raja Sir Mohammad Ejaz Rasul Khan of Jehangirabad. President of the British Indian Association sent the following telegram to His Excellency the Governor of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh:

"Kindly convey the following message to His Majesty the King-Emperor:

The Taluqdars of Oudh most respectfully beg to express their profound sorrow at the sad demise of their beloved Sovereign and offer loyal and deep sympathy to His Majesty the King-Emperor, revered Dowager Queen-Empress and other members of Royal Family."

His Excellency the Viceroy summoned the Executive Councillors immediately to the Viceroy's House to decide on the mourning programme. Bazaars were closed in the various Provinces in India and flags were flown at half-mast. Different towns in the various Provinces in India held meetings and expressed sympathy for the late Monarch. Services were held in churches, temples and mosques to pray for the peace of His late Majesty's soul. The Delhi Broadcasting Station arranged to relay special memorial service from St. James's Church at Delhi.

His Highness the Aga Khan, who was grieved to hear of the death of His Majesty, cabled his condolence to Her Majesty Queen Mary and members of the Royal Family

Mr. Baldwin broadcasting said that the news of His Majesty's death was heard everywhere with

personal grief not only in Britain but throughout the Empire. There had been no respite for him during the Twenty-five year of his reign. The last illness took from him every reserve of strength he had. Mr. Baldwin further said: "I had a feeling all autumn that he was ready for the journey he was soon to take."

The King had intervals of consciousness during the advanced stage of his illness—On one occasion His Majesty sent for the Secretary and asked: "How is the Empire?" The Secretary replied; "All well, Sir, with the Empire." The King then smiled and had unconsciousness again.

CONDOLENCES AND TRIBUTES

The heartfelt condolences and spontaneous tributes that came on the occasion of the death of King George V from all the great men of the British Empire—nay, of the world—should constitute in themselves a big volume of a book. So the tributes of a few of India's great men only are reproduced below and will show how the loss sustained by the death of India's beloved King-Emperor was felt by the Sovereign's "beloved people" of India among other parts of the Empire.

Mahatma Gandhi, who was then in his sick bed, was approached by a Press representative and informed him that he had already sent his condolences through the Viceroy on the King's death.

Babu Rajendra Prasad, who was interviewed by the United Press for his views on the death of King George V, said. "King is a visible symbol of the British Empire and represents its union in the midst of its great diversity. King George filled his role as a constitutional monarch with success but also played a great part by his personal influence. His Coronation in India will ever be remembered for unsettling a highly unpopular settled fact of administration to the satisfaction of the people and his death removes a Sovereign whose interest in the welfare of his subjects was known to be keen and will be mourned all over the Empire."

Mr. Bhulabhai Desai, Leader of the Congress Party in the Legislative Assembly of India, sent the following telegram to the Private Secretary of His Excellency the Viceroy :

"Please convey my respectful condolences to Her Majesty the Queen Empress and the Royal Family."

Dr. Rabindra Nath Tagore, when interviewed by a Press representative on the passing of King George V, said as follows :

"We all share the mourning that has so suddenly fallen on the British Empire. It is more than a mere loss to the British subjects of their Sovereign. It is a loss to the whole world of a genuine and great lover of world peace."

Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru, when interviewed on the King's death, said :

"The news of the demise of the King-Emperor will be received everywhere in his far-flung Empire with profound sorrow. Never before in English history has the Crown with all its constitutional limitations wielded such model influence as in the time of the illustrious sovereign whose demise we are mourning. That was essentially due to his conception of his exalted office and the desire for harmonising conflicting interests which was translated into action on certain critical occasions during the last 25 years. It was during his reign that the strength and cohesion of the British Empire were put to the severest test during the Great War and while other Crowns and thrones have toppled down the British Crown and Throne have received new accession of strength, popularity and lustre such as have never been witnessed in English history before. That was mainly due to his keen sense of devotion to duty and his personal character generally."

Mrs. Naidu, interviewed at Bombay, said :

"Many and varied were the occasions when I witnessed the great love in which the British people held their King. It was not merely a traditional

sentiment of loyalty to the Throne but a deep, spontaneous, intimate and personal affection for a man who for a quarter of a century of happy and unhappy national vicissitudes represented to them the symbol of domestic security, progress and peace. The heart of Indian womanhood goes out in sympathy to the widowed Queen."

Raja Narindranath of the Punjab said :

"His Majesty's reign will be remembered as one in which the longest step towards political advance in India was taken. His visit to India as Prince of Wales and subsequently on the coronation brought him in contact with his Indian subjects and endeared him to all."

Sir Shahabuddin of the Punjab said :

"His Majesty's death is a loss not only to the British Empire but to the whole world. His great personality was one of the most valued assets of the whole British Empire especially for India which got the reforms and many other important concessions in his regime. His demise has deprived India of one of her greatest well-wishers and sympathisers."

Begum Shah Nawaz said :

"I had the honour of being presented to the King-Emperor in connection with the Round Table Conference. His Majesty's unique personality and gracious charm of manner endeared him to all. He loved India and the people of India, and it was during his reign that the greatest changes that are about to take place in India were discussed and settled and we know that His Majesty took a personal interest in everything concerning the new constitution. He was one of the greatest monarchs and the whole of Europe has been thrown into sorrow by this irreparable loss."

Sir Akbar Hydri said :

"All are stunned here by this sudden and entirely unexpected blow which is felt as a real personal loss to all irrespective of party or creed. King George

entirely, in every respect of life, followed traditions which have established the British Crown in the hearts of the people more firmly than ever before."

Kunwar Sir Maharaj Singh, then Home Member in the United Provinces, said:

"The news of the demise of His Majesty King George will be received with genuine regret by all classes and communities in India irrespective of creed and political opinion. His graciousness and charm of manners endeared him to all who came in contact with him. His Late Majesty could only be termed *Khush Qismat* (exceedingly fortunate) inasmuch as he successfully passed through many national and international crises including the Great War and had lived long enough to complete his Silver Jubilee. He had passed the span of life allotted to him by the Psalmist."

Raja Saiyed Ahmad Ali Khan Alvi of Salempur said:

"The whole Empire keenly feels the great calamity caused by the death of our beloved King-Emperor. It will go to the late Majesty's greatest credit that when the monarchies were being abolished the Crown of England had become stronger and stronger and people of His Majesty's country were not only deeply attached to him but had become convinced that the institution of monarchy was the greatest need of the day even in these days when democracy is on the verge of its extreme forms."

Sir P. S. Sivaswami Iyer said in Madras:

"At a time when the world is distracted by tendencies to imperialism, aggressive nationalism, racial exploitation, class struggles and economic conflicts, the influence of King George and the British Government, of which he was the head, has been a powerful and steady factor for the preservation of peace and maintenance of the principle of collective security underlying the activities of the League of Nations. India remembers the message

of cheer and hope with which King George inaugurated the Montague-Chelmsford reforms....."

Sir Mohamed Usman said that the death of His Majesty was a world calamity and that India would ever remain grateful to an Emperor in whose reign she had made so much political progress.

Nawab Bahadur Murshidabad Amir-ul-Omra, interviewed in Calcutta, said that the news of the death had cast a gloom all over the British Empire: His Majesty's benevolent acts and his solicitude for his subjects had so endeared him to one and all that his memory would ever remain alive.

Qazi Sir Azizuddin Ahmad, Chief Minister of Datia, said:

"The suddenness of the grief that has fallen upon the Empire has had some days before we realise the greatness of our loss. I use the personal pronoun deliberately, for in truth the death of His Majesty the King-Emperor will be felt as a personal loss by millions of his subjects....."

In his Jubilee message and in his last message to the Empire, broadcast on Christmas Day, His Majesty claimed that he had won that love and that he knew that it was his always. His reign has been a glorious one; splendid in its ceremonies and rejoicings, splendid in its victories, splendid in the loyalty and in the unity of the Empire through such trials as no other British Sovereign has had to face with his people. But above and beyond all the worldly splendour of the past twenty-five years stands out, most glorious of all, the establishment of that perfect relationship between ruler and ruled which has marked his reign, which, we may be sure, was his greatest pride and joy.

He was not born to his great heritage. It was by the accident of his brother's death in 1892 that he was called upon to shoulder responsibilities heavy enough to awe the stoutest-hearted. But those responsibilities, great as they were, were to be dwarfed by what was to come. Within a few years

of his accession the dreadful four years of war began. How he stood that test, with what wisdom and courage, with what ceaseless work and unflinching sympathy he led his peoples to an unparalleled triumph, are the measure of the love and admiration felt for him, the measure of the personal sorrow filling countless hearts to-day.

The outburst of rejoicing last May, on the occasion of his Silver Jubilee, throughout his vast dominions proved the love that was felt for him, a personal love as of a family to its honoured head. It was the family note that His Majesty struck in his Christmas broadcasts, and it was dictated by the simple kindliness of his noble heart. That kindliness was his secret of winning his subjects' love, that and his intense dutifulness.....

"How could I," he said, referring to the Jubilee rejoicings, "fail to note in all that rejoicing not merely respect for the throne, but the warm and generous remembrance of the man himself who, God help him! has been placed upon it? It is this personal link between me and my people which I value more than I can say. It binds us together in all our common joys and sorrows, as when this year you showed your happiness in the marriage of my son and your sympathy in death of my beloved sister."

What beautifully feeling words they are, and what a pathetic meaning, as of a man bearing a burden almost too great for human endurance, now lies in those touching words "God help him!" One may be sure that God did help him through his supreme services to the Empire and to the world. And now, so soon after his Christmas greeting to us all, he has passed on, the object of our continual mourning love and our prayers that his soul may rest in peace. May God bless him is the prayer that we are all offering up to-day, and that Heaven's blessings may fall too on his dear son..... in bearing the burden of Kingship. The Empire loves

and trusts him too; and the millions who now become his subjects are well assured that the peerless example of his great-hearted father will be followed by him, and that the splendid traditions of British monarchy and the happy relations of sovereign and subjects established in the past quarter of a century are safe in his keeping."

THE FUNERAL CEREMONY

On the night of Tuesday, the 21st of January, 1936, the body of His late Majesty King George V was taken from Sandringham village to the Church, the coffin being draped in the Royal Standard with a cross of flowers on it. The Queen, the Duke and Duchess of Kent, the Earl of Harewood and Princess Mary, as well as the members of the Royal household, were walking behind the coffin. The piper in attendance was playing the Lament "Flowers of Forest." Six Grenadier Guards carried the coffin. A brief service followed.

Thursday, the 23rd of January, was fixed for conveying the King's remains to London. They lay in state in Westminster Hall from that day to Tuesday the 28th of January, which was fixed for the funeral ceremony.

The funeral train made its way to London on the 23rd of January. On its arrival at King's Cross, King Edward VIII first alighted from it and assisted his mother, Queen Mary, to step out. The late Monarch's parrot, his inseparable companion, was carried to the station in a covered cage.

With the Imperial Crown placed on the coffin and the coffin on a gun-carriage, the body of Royal mourners left the station, in all solemnity, for Westminster Hall. King Edward followed the gun-carriage with his three brothers and the Earl of Harewood. The *cortege* was led by mounted police and the gun-carriage was flanked by the bearer party of Grenadier Guards. The route to Westminster, two and a quarter mile long, was lined by vast crowds, and King Edward with the other Royal male mourners walked on foot

along the whole route. While the funeral procession thus moved on, the Maltese Cross jewelled with a valuable Indian stone, surmounting the Imperial Crown, got loosened and fell on the roadway ; it was subsequently retrieved by an officer and was re-fixed to the Crown after the conclusion of the ceremonies at Westminster Hall.

In the meantime, Queen Mary with the Princess Royal and the three Royal Duchesses proceeded in a car to Buckingham Palace ; they were there for a short time and then, heavily veiled, they left for Westminster Hall to wait there for the arrival of the funeral *cortege* on the late King's last Journey to London.

At Westminster Hall, the coffin was received by the Archbishop of Canterbury. He was followed by King Edward who walked beside the Queen Mother and then came the Princes, the Princess Royal, and the Royal Duchesses. In deep shadow the coffin was placed on the catafalque. At 4.05 p. m. the Archbishop opened the brief service with a prayer. It concluded with the hymn of praise " My Soul the King of Heaven " which was impressively rendered by the choir of Westminster Abbey on the solemn occasion. The Royalties left at 4.15 p. m. The members of Parliament then filed slowly around the catafalque and passed out. Four Household Troopers and four Gentlemen-at-Arms were left there to maintain a constant vigil. The lying-in-state was witnessed by vast crowds who assembled after the Big Benn had struck in the latter portion of the night.

" God Bless You, dear people " was the message at the end of the ceremonies from Her Majesty the Queen Mother, who further said :

" I must send you, the people of this nation and the Empire, my deepest gratitude for all the sympathy with which at this time of sorrow you surround me. It, indeed, is a gratitude so deep that I cannot find words to express it, but the simplest words are the best. I can only say with all my heart, I thank you.

In my own great sorrow I have been upheld not only by the strength of your sympathy, but also by the knowledge that you shared my grief, for I have been deeply moved by signs so full and touching that the passing of my dear husband has brought a real sense of personal sorrow to all his subjects....."

Lord Willingdon, then Viceroy of India, and Lady Willingdon, cabled to Her Majesty the Queen Mother as follows :

"May we, who can claim to have had the privilege of enjoying for many years the personal and generous friendship of Your Majesties, venture to express to Your Majesty our most sincere and heartfelt sympathy in your great sorrow and assure you that we deeply grieve the loss of the great Sovereign whose example of service we have endeavoured to follow during our public lives?"

The following message was cabled by His Excellency the Viceroy and Countess of Willingdon to His Majesty the King Emperor :

"We beg most respectfully to send to Your Majesty our deep and sincere sympathy in the grievous loss you have sustained by the death of His Majesty your father, a loss which is truly felt by us both and by every citizen of the Indian Empire. May we too venture to assure you that in undertaking your heavy responsibilities Your Majesty can at all times rely on our devoted and loyal services."

The following communique was issued by the Government of India ;

"The Viceroy feels that it would be of help to the general public if he were to make known his wishes with regard to the cancellation or otherwise of the social and other events as a result of the mourning, both court and general, which has been ordered on the occasion of the death of His Majesty King George V. One general principle underlying the court and general mourning is that the life of the country should continue in the normal manner but that all possible display and ceremonial should be avoided.

Secondly, official balls, lunches, garden parties and dinners should be cancelled until the period of court mourning is over.

Thirdly, charity balls and all dances should be cancelled until the period of general and public mourning is over, the exact date of which has not yet been notified by the Lord Chamberlain. Intimation of the date will be given to the Press as soon as it is known.

Fourthly, as regards the inter-regimental and inter-unit competitions in all forms of sport, the same principle should apply to His Majesty's forces in India as in England, namely, that none should take place until February 5.

Fifthly, race meetings, horse shows, polo tournaments, cricket matches and all other forms of sport where public competition is involved should be cancelled until after the date of His late Majesty's funeral, namely, January 28."

A further communique was issued as follows :

" The Governor-General-in Council announces that the funeral of His late Most Gracious Majesty King George the Fifth, King of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith and Emperor of India, will take place on January 28. The Governor-General-in-Council directs all offices of the Government throughout India to be closed on that date and requests the Local Governments to notify that day under Section 25 of the Negotiable Instruments Act of 1881. The Governor-General-in-Council trusts that all subjects of His Majesty will as far as possible abstain from doing business on that day of mourning

A memorial service will be held at the Church of Redemption, New Delhi, at 4 30 p. m. (Delhi Time), at 4-0 p. m. (Indian Standard Time). The Viceroy accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief and members of the Governor-General's Council will attend the Service. Similar memorial services will be held at the same time at the capital city of

each Local Government and administration at the churches throughout India. The Viceroy has no doubt that the followers of all religions will similarly observe the occasion."

Sir Douglas Young, Chief Justice of Lahore High Court, cabled the following message to his Majesty the King-Emperor :

"The Bench and the Bar of the High Court of Lahore mourn the death of King George V and respectfully offer our deepest sympathy to Your Majesty, Queen Mary and the Royal Family and offer our loyal and humble duty on Your Majesty's accession."

On the evening of January 26, there was another surprise visit by the members of the Royal Family to Westminster Hall. The Princess Royal, Earl Harewood and their two sons, Princess Louise, and Duchess of Argyll, the aunt of His late Majesty, drove from Buckingham Palace to Westminster Hall and stood for a while by the bier. They watched the huge queue slowly moving past, and this was the first time for His late Majesty's grand children to see his coffin.

Foreign delegations to the funeral continued arriving in a steady stream. Polish, Lithuanian, Spanish, Russian, Afghan, Japanese, Turkish and Italian delegates among others arrived there as also the King of Bulgaria and Prince Paul of Yugoslavia, who were met at Victoria by the Duke of Gloucester and the Duke of Kent, respectively. There also came the Kings of many other countries.

On January 27, the lying-in-state was over at 4-0 o'clock in the afternoon. People stood four deep on the pavements which were crowded ; and buses, trams, and trains subsequently brought more people from the various quarters. And from 7 o'clock in the evening, people began to take up positions at White Hall and elsewhere. Edgware Road was a striking scene of activity throughout the night, and thousands of people passed up and down all night long. The threatened

rain held off during the night which was fairly mild. The crowds were remarkably orderly and silent. A girl in Saint James' Street brought the whole bed and slept on the pavement. In Piccadilly, a number of well-dressed people lay on newspapers on the pavements during the night.

The funeral day, January 28, 1936, dawned while the vast crowds of people were thronging the streets. And still crowds continued to hasten to the pavements to take their position.

At 9-45 a. m. the funeral procession set off from Westminster Hall in complete silence which was only broken by the firing of minute guns in Hyde Park and the Tower of London. There were the bands of the Household Cavalry, detachments of the Air Force, Colonial Corps, Dominion Air Force, Dominion Corps of Officers, Dominion Navy, Territorial Army, Indian Services, Royal Tank Corps, Infantry of Life Foot Guards, Artillery, and Cavalry followed by the high officers of all services, massed bands of the Brigade of Guards and the combined pipe band of the Irish Fusiliers and the Highlanders. Then came the Earl Marshal (Duke of Norfolk). All were on foot except the ladies.

And then there was the gun-carriage, bearing the coffin and drawn by sailors as befitting the last journey of the Sailor King.

The gun-carriage was immediately followed by the Royal Standard, King Edward VIII, his brothers and the Earl of Harewood. Then there were the foreign sovereigns, princes and other representatives.

India was represented by Sir B. N. Mittra, then High Commissioner for India.

Her Majesty the Queen Mother, Princess Royal and the Royal Duchesses were in two carriages.

The funeral procession moved slowly for two hours with arms reversed. The streets through which it passed, were lined by troops and the buildings draped in black and purple. Consisting of men hatless and women in mourning dress, the vast crowds were

strikingly silent and moved along in great contrast to what the same route had been half a year before on the occasion of the Silver Jubilee of Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary—the cheering crowds that were thronging the streets on the occasion of the Jubilee, were now passing as silent mourners by the same route; the tall Venetian poles which had supported gay bunting on the whole length of the route, now stood there completely draped in heavy black crepe; all windows, stands, and streets which were on the previous occasion thronged by spectators so gaily dressed, were now again packed up with the same people but all dressed in mourning black.

As the gun-carriage passed Hyde Park, the last salute was paid by 600 men of the British Legion bearing 60 standards, while there were many foreign representatives including those from Germany.

The coffin was carried to a special black and purple saloon by the bearer party of the Grenadier Guards of Puddington Station, where there was a huge crowd of mourning people. The Royalties then entered the Royal funeral train for Windsor. "Princess Elizabeth walked to the end of the platform to take a peep at the Royal funeral train and then walked to her proper platform from where another special train departed for Windsor." When the train crossed the Thames Bridges and entered the borough of Windsor, the Sebastopol Bell in the Round Tower, which only tolled at the death and funeral of a monarch, immediately began tolling 101 minute strokes. From the station, the procession started at 1-16 p. m. for the Sovereign's Gate, the route being lined by regular troops as well as by the Officers Training Corps of Oxford and Cambridge Universities and many schools including Eton. At an early hour, politicians, with members of the Cabinet, wearing court dress, and other distinguished persons, streamed out of the station and walked to St. George's Chapel, where lies King Edward VII with so many previous monarchs. The funeral procession entered the west door, and the choir sang the opening sentences.

The coffin was placed on a special bier in the choir; King Edward VIII and the Queen Mother stood at the head while the Earl Marshal, Lord Steward and Garter King at Arms were at the foot. The Bishop of Winchester read the lesson, Revelation Chapter 21 and then followed the hymn 'Abide with me!' The Archbishop of Canterbury, who had conducted at Windsor the christening ceremony of infant Prince George seventy years before, now performed at Windsor his burial ceremony; he read over the coffin of His late Majesty King George V the burial sentences as the coffin was lowered slowly and laid at rest in the Royal Vaults at 2-12 p. m.

"This king was King in England's direst need,

In the black-battled years when hope was gone;
His courage was a flag men rallied on,

His steadfast spirit showed him King indeed.
And when the war was ended, when the thought
Of revolution took its hideous place,
His courage and his kindness and his grace

Scattered or charmed its Ministers to naught.
No king of all our many has been proved

By times so savage to the thrones of Kings,
Nor won more simple triumph over fate:

He was most royal among royal things,
Most thoughtful for the humblest in his State,
The best, the gentlest and the most beloved."

REVIEWS AND OPINIONS

The Honourable Sir Mohammad Yakub, Kt., Acting Member of the Executive Council of His Excellency the Governor-General of India :

The lives of British Monarchs display a very instructive and interesting phase of human life.

Centuries of the evolution of constitutional Government in England have rendered the British Monarchs, since the days of the late Queen Victoria the Good, only an embodiment of simplicity, courtesy and sympathy for human sufferings.

The late King George V was an ideal constitutional Monarch and his life, from the beginning to the end, is a narrative of all that is good in the human nature. During the period of his eventful reign extending over the quarter of a century King George the 5th not only managed to maintain his Throne, at a time when gigantic and most powerful monarchies in Europe were tumbling down, but he emerged out of the Great War as the greatest Monarch and the ruler of the largest Empire in the world. The life of King George the 5th concides with the most eventful period in the history of Europe and therefore a narrative of his life must be a very valuable addition to the history of the world.

I congratulate Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan for the success of his effort and wish him that popularity and wide circulation which it deserves.

Lieut-Colonel Sir Henry Gidney, Kt., M. L. A., J. P., F. R. S., (E.), I. M. S. (Retd.), President, All-India and Burma Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association :

It affords me very great pleasure, indeed, I consider it a great honour, to write a review of this book.

To my mind, it is very creditable indeed to find a hard-worked Post Office official, devoting so much of his time and energy, outside his office hours, in the production of such an admirable book.

One with literary leanings would be inclined to compare the author's effort with that of Mr. Anthony Trollope, an Englishman, who held the same position as Kifayat Ullah Khan, namely, Inspector Post Offices, the only difference being that Trollope entirely concealed his personality while writing.

In these days of unrest and disaffection in India, it is not only refreshing, but a welcome back to the old days of openly avowed loyalty and devotion to the throne and person of the King, to find an Indian writing in this manner about the King-Emperor. Lest it be thought that loyalty is a dying feature among Indians, I would add, that there are millions of people in India of the same type of Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan, but who are "Mute inglorious Miltons" and whose voices are never heard though their feelings of loyalty and devotion to the King-Emperor are always demonstrated when occasions demand them.

The author, in his excellent work, claims no authority, accepts no interpretation of facts nor originality. As far as it lies within his power, in this

book, he has tried to feature the main details of the life of our beloved Sovereign, the late King-George Vth, using as his authority, the late Emperor's own speeches.

I have read this book, not only with absorbing interest, but as one whose feelings synchronise with those of the author, namely, admiration, loyalty and devotion to this great Monarch of England, the good King-George the Vth.

I therefore, heartily commend the book to the public. Indeed, I go further and say, that besides being a correct narrative of incidents in His Majesty's life, the book is bound to commend itself as a valuable addition to the libraries of most Colleges and Schools, as also Clubs and Messes.

**Qazi Sir Azizuddin Ahmad, Kt., C. I. E., O. B. E.,
I. S. O., K. B., Prime Minister Datia :**

Mr. K. U. Khan's book on the life of His late Imperial Majesty King George V is really a wonderful piece of good work. It is very interesting and contains most useful material. In these days of democracy the efforts of Mr. K. U. Khan to create feelings of loyalty to the House of Windsor are very creditable indeed and deserve universal encouragement. I wish him every success.

**The Honourable Mr. Saiyid Hossain Imam, Member
of Council of State, India :**

This is a very good book and I was much interested in reading the royal tale. The book contains charming

details of the life of our late King-Emperor George V and has been written very intelligently and diligently.

Mr. K. U Khan is, to my knowledge, the first Indian in public service in India to have produced such a big volume in English containing such interesting details of the life of an English monarch. The merit of the work is a genuine source of pride to the author and also makes him a source of pride to the Indian Posts and Telegraphs Department to which he belongs. The book, I trust, will meet with cordial reception in India and abroad throughout the British Empire as a work of absorbing interest on His late Majesty's life.

I congratulate Mr. K. U. Khan for the production and Mr. G. V. Bewoor, C.I.E., I.C.S., Director-General of Indian Posts and Telegraphs, for having encouraged, as in the Preface of this book, this realisation of the magnificent conception. I must also congratulate Sir Thomas Stewart, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., I.C.S., for having in one of his Departments under the Government of India an official of Mr. K. U. Khan's capabilities as displayed by his work, which is a service to the King and the Country, indeed.

Mr. M. H. Ali, I. C. S., (Bengal) :

This book is exceedingly well-written and is a valuable addition to the literature about the life of the late King-Emperor. The author has exercised great care and diligence in collecting his material and deserves congratulation for having produced a work of real merit.

**Dr. S. N. A. Jafri, Bar-at-Law, K. B. Director,
Public Information, Home Department, Government
of India :**

I glanced through Mr. Kifat Ullah Khan's book on His late Majesty, King George V, and congratulate him on this production. It shows a wide and careful study of His Majesty's life and the problems with which he was confronted. Those like me, who have had the privilege of watching the problems surrounding the late King during the 25 years' of his reign over India, will certainly appreciate this well-thought-out and complete book on the life sketch. His Late Majesty's reign was marked for the advancement of India in every direction, especially constitutionally, and genuine sympathy which he showed to the people of this country. He was never forgetful of the divergent interests of India and the speeches delivered by him were always marked for their appreciation of India's aspirations. The following extract is characteristic of the interest he took in his Indian people—"I have also in mind the just claims of majorities and minorities, of men and women. of town dwellers and tillers of the soil, of landlords and tenants, of the strong and the weak, of rich and the poor, of the races, castes and creeds of which the body politic is composed. For these things I care deeply. I cannot doubt that the true foundation of self-government is in the fusion of such divergent claims into mutual obligations and in their recognition and fulfilment."

I hope the book will be widely read, and the labours of the author fully appreciated.

Mr. Harish Chandra Misra, M. A., Inspector of Schools, III Circle (United Provinces) :

It was a pleasant surprise to find a busy postal official like Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan making a literary effort of such an ambitious nature as the writing of the life of late King George V. He must have studied a great mass of material to produce a book of this size, specially when he had never an opportunity to go to England to obtain local colour.

I congratulate the author on the successful completion of his labour and suggest that he should translate the book in Urdu, through which he can reach it to a larger number of his countrymen who may benefit themselves, if they can, by studying the life of a great Monarch who reigned during a remarkable period of world history.

The book should prove quite useful and instructive in school and college libraries.

Professor Mohammad Habib B. A. (Oxon), Department of History and Politics, Muslim University, Aligarh:

All impartial students of modern history will be grateful to Mr. Kifayatullah Khan for his careful and exhaustive history of King George V.

The reign of King George V is of immense constitutional and political importance in the history of the British Empire. When he ascended the throne, the nations of Europe were armed to the teeth while the English parties were absorbed in that acute conflict which resulted in the Parliament Act of 1911. Some four years after his accession, the face of our globe

was tarnished by the most blood-thirsty war in the history of the human race ; and the war—as had been discerned by the wisest minds from the beginning—ended in a peace which has only laid the foundations of future conflicts. With the passing of years the hopes to which the League of Nations had given rise slowly vanished, and when his Late Majesty was called to the realm of everlasting rest, the nations of Europe were once more arming for another orgy of brute force.

These European conflicts, however, did not substantially interfere with the growing prosperity of England, thanks to the industry of her people and the sanity of her statesmen, while after acute and prolonged controversy the Empire was given a legal basis by the Statute of Westminster, 1931.

No reign of an equal period has seen changes so stupendous either in the International or the Imperial field. But while in the rest of Europe monarchies gave way to dictatorships and republics, in England and the Empire, owing to the genius of the English Constitution and the peculiar virtues of the English monarch, the reverence and love of the people for the Crown increased.

This fact lends a peculiar grace and charm to the life of George V, England has never seen a King more thoroughly imbued with the spirit of her constitution. It is a well-known fact of English politics that the name of the King must not be dragged into party controversies; the Crown is the symbol of Imperial Unity;

its august wearer can only speak with one voice—the voice of the whole people, one and indivisible.

Though statesmen of the Great War have not been remarkable for their silence, it will not be possible for an impartial critic to write a history of the reign of the late King so long as the most important documents remain inaccessible owing to the Official Secrets Act. Mr. Kifayatullah Khan has not attempted that task. His interest lies in a different direction—in the pomp, in the ceremony and in the divinity that 'hedges a King'. His work is essentially a history of the English Crown through which the will, the power, and, it must be added, the deep changes that come over the thoughts and aspirations of the English people express themselves.

The author has prosecuted his work under extremely difficult circumstances. But no apology is needed. As we glance through his Majesty's life, page after page, old memories revive, the panorama of twenty-six years and more is spread before us—and we re-live through our old thoughts our old moods, even our old selves, and feel deeply indebted to the author for his timely and excellent treatise.

Mr. R. R. Sreshta, M. A., LL. B. (Cantab.), Department of English, University of Lucknow:

Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan has taken infinite pains in collecting the materials for a life of His late Majesty King George V. He has relied not only upon the facts and events of the reign but has gone to the sayings and speeches of the King himself to give us this.

account of a period highly significant in the history of the world. The background is one of stirring events, and yet it remains a devout personal portrait, which gives this biography its value. It may be that King George V has no place among the great makers of history—a place he himself never cared to seek; but what is far more important, Mr. Khan has succeeded in drawing for us the picture of a good and noble man. He has written a readable book and one that should appeal not only to students of history, but also to the public in general, and the naval and military services in particular, for a good part of this book covers the late King's activities on the battlefield and his great concern and care for the gallant fighters in the Great War. It should appeal also to the best instincts of the readers and inspire them to noble effort.

Professor K. Appasamy, M. A. (Boston), Lucknow Christian College:

It was a great pleasure to me, indeed, to go through Mr. K. U. Khan's book, entitled *His late Majesty King George V*, from its beginning to the end. The book is not only informative but highly instructive through the details of the life of one who was a generous king and a noble man. While the book, I hope, will interest the public in general and students in particular, it may do well as a text-book for rapid reading or unseen in the higher classes. And from this point of view, I made suggestions to the author for curtailing the manuscript in order to reduce the

work to the size of a text-book, and this has been done to a considerable extent.

The chapters of the book relating to the Great War, which contain the late king's personal messages to the gallant soldiers, are bound to interest all ranks of the Army, the Navy and the Air Forces of the British Empire.

The author has achieved wonders, indeed, as remarked in some of the reviews and opinions, and deserves my best congratulations on his grand success in the effort.

Professor S. Aejaaz Husain, M.A., Allahabad University.

It has given me great pleasure to go through the pages of the biography of His late Majesty King George V, written by Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan. Of all the branches of history, biography is the most fascinating. The life of His late Majesty has charms of its own. Apart from his works in the capacity of a King and an Emperor, there are many human touches that make him a perfect gentleman, one who was endowed with real qualities of head and heart. His childhood at royal home and his youth in training ships, his tours as Prince of Wales and philanthropic services in Field, all bear the stamp of a great and lovable personality.

Mr. Kifayat Ullah Khan deserves to be congratulated for taking up a great subject for his study and successful rendering of it. I hope this book will be read widely all over India.

**Qazi Saiyid Nasir-uddin Ahmad, M. A., U. P. E. S.,
(Retd.):**

I know full well that my opinion will be of no avail when compared with the expert opinion expressed by the learned men of established reputation but as desired by Mr. K. U. Khan, the author of the book, I have great pleasure to place on record that I went through the book from the very beginning to the end and have come to the conclusion that Mr. Khan has done wonders in compiling this volume as it is an open secret that Postal officials have always to remain very busy in their official duty.

The book (His Late Majesty King George V by K. U. Khan) is an epitome of the work done during the life-time of our late benign Sovereign and every one interested in the History of the British Empire will be pleased to go through it. The book is, indeed, very helpful to research scholars of History of the British Empire, and deserves a place in all kinds of libraries.
